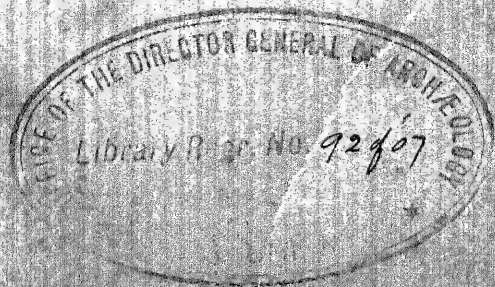


UDÂNAM.



Pali Text Society.

UDÂNAM.

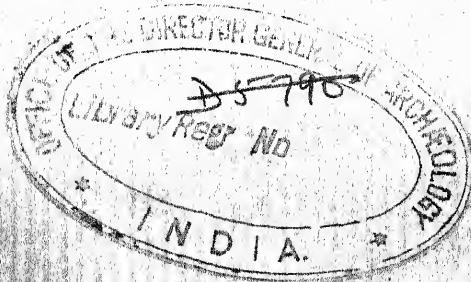
9176



EDITED BY

PAUL STEINTHAL,

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY.



BPa3
Udā/Ste

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9.176

Date 1.8.57

Call No. BPa 3

uda/ste

TO

PROFESSOR HERMANN OLDENBERG

AS A

TOKEN OF HIS THANKFUL RESPECT

THIS EDITION OF THE UDÂNA IS DEDICATED

BY THE AUTHOR.



ERRATA.

- Page 1, line 8 from the bottom : *place a comma after upādānam.*
,, 4, note ⁵, read : C Pāvāyam for C cāvāyam.
,, 5, line 11 from the bottom : *place a point after ahosi.*
,, 14, line 6 from above, read telassa for telassā.
,, 15, note ⁵, read : A. mostly Koliya^o for A. mostly Koliyo^o.
,, 17, line 5 from the bottom : *divide sad-dhim for sadd-him.*
,, 18, line 10 from the bottom, read samayena for samayeno.
,, 23, line 2, read upanidhim for upanidhim.
,, 25, line 2 from the bottom : *place a comma before yassam.*
,, 28, line 6, read udānam for udānem.
,, 35, line 4, read Meghiyo for Mehiyo.
,, 35, note ⁵, read anvāsanno 'ti pi pātho for anvasanno 'ti pi pātho.
,, 36, line 20, read Meghiya for Meghiyo.
,, 38, line 8 from the bottom : *read sappim for sappi.*
,, 38, penultimate line, read sappinā for sappenā.
,, 42, line 7 from the bottom, read evam me sutam for evam me sutam.
,, 43, line 7 from the bottom, read pinḍapāta for pinḍadāta.
,, 43, line 3 from the bottom, read paribbājākā for paribhājākā.
,, 45, last line, read kalandakanivāpe for kalandaka nivāpe.
,, 47, verse 1, read evam piyo for evam pi so.
,, 48, line 4 from the bottom, read khv for kho.
,, 53, line 9 from the bottom, insert Sarabhū after Aciravatī.
,, 55, line 15, read samghassa for samghossa.
,, 56, line 13, read ayam (pi) for ayam.
,, 64, line 3, place a colon after vācā.
,, 64, line 18, read yāva deva for yavad eva, as in line 16.
,, 65, line 6, ekasātā should have been spaced.

PREFACE.

IN preparing the present edition of the *Udāna* I have made use of the following MSS. :—

A. MS. of the India Office, Burmese writing.

B. MS. presented to the Pāli Text Society by the Thera Sūriyagoda Sonuttara in Kandy, Sinhalese writing.

D. Copy made for Professor Rhys Davids at Kaluttara, Ceylon, in 1885. Sinhalese characters. The first MS. was kindly lent to me by Dr. Rost, the two latter MSS. by Professor Rhys Davids, who was also good enough to let me have the use of a MS. of a commentary¹ entitled the *Paramattha-dīpanī*, copied, 1884, in Ceylon, in Sinhalese writing, for the Pāli Text Society through the kind intervention of Gooneratne Mudaliyar. This latter, which I quote as C, could only occasionally be employed for the restoration of the text, many passages being only paraphrased, not cited. There is no doubt but that the Commentator quotes several various readings not existing in our MSS.

Of these MSS. of the text, the most reliable is A, although some few errors in spelling, bb for pp, ñc for ñj, are found in it, and we cannot depend upon it in the matter of the use of Anusvāra, and of the marks of quantity. D, a less correct MS. than A, but a better one than B, has several blunders common with A, from which it may be concluded that the two MSS. have been derived from the same original.

¹ This commentary is attributed to Dharmapāla, who was a native of Kāñchīpura in South India in the sixth century, and one of the most distinguished of the band of scholars whose labours have made Nālanda famous. Huan Tsang, in Book X. of the "Records of Western Countries," gives an account of his conversion, and elsewhere makes frequent mention of him as a champion of the faith.

UDÂNAM.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

VAGGA I. BODHIVAGGO.

Evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho.¹ tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisiṇṇo hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.² atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam anulomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti: imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ: avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa, ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato pajānāti sahetu-dhamman ti. ||1||

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY.

I. 1. Compare *Mahāvagga*, I. 1. 1-3. ¹ A mostly path°. ² B sukhap°.

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.¹ atha kho bhagavā tassa satthāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam paṭilomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti: imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati yadidaṃ: avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa ath'assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato khayaṃ paccayānaṃ avedī ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.¹ atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti. imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ: avijjāpaccayā . . . (=I, 1) dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. avijjāya tv eva asesavirāgaṇi-rodhā saṅkhāranirodho . . . (=I, 2) dukkhakkhandhassa

I. 2. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3-5.* ¹ B sukhap°.
I. 3. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 1. 6-7.* ¹ B sukhap°.

nirodho hotti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhma-
ṇassa,
vidhūpayam tiṭṭhati Mārasenaṃ sūriyo 'va obhāsayaṃ anta-
likkhan ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinnō hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃ-
vedī.¹ atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samā-
dhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho aññataro huhuṅkajātiko,²
brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho
so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : kittāvatā nu kho bho
Gotama brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā
dhammā³ 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ
velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo nīhuhūko nikkasāvo ya-
tatto
vedantaḡ vusitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brāhmaṇo brah-
mavādaṃ vadeyya,
yass' ussādā n'atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggal-
lāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Mahākaccāyano
āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasma ca
Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā
ca Devadatto āyasmā ca Ānando yena bhagavā, ten' upa-

I. 4. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 2. 1-3.* ¹ B sukhaṃ. ² A humhupka. ³ BD brāhmaṇakaraṇadhamma, the *Mahāvagga* reads also brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā.

saṅkamimsu. addasā kho bhagavā te āyasmante dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchanti, ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchanti. evaṃ vutte aññatara brāhmaṇajātiko bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : kittāvatā nu kho bhante brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā¹ dhammā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

bāhitvā pāpake dhamme ye caranti sadā satā
khīṇasaṃyojanā² buddhā, te ve³ lokasmim brāhmaṇā 'ti. || 5 ||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaligubhāyā viharati, ābād'hiko hoti dukkhito bāl'hagilāno. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo aparena samayena tamhā ābād'hā vutt'hāsi. atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa tamhā ābād'hā vutt'hitassa etad ahosi : yannūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsātāni ussukkaṃ āpannāni honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātapatīlābhāya. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsātāni paṭikkhipitvā pubbaṇhasamayā nivāsetvā pat-tacāivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi yena daliddavisikhā kapaṇavisikhā pesakāravisikhā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasantam Mahākassapaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carantam yena daliddavisikhā⁴ kapaṇavisikhā pesakāravisikhā. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

anaññaposim aññātam dantam sāre patit'hitam
khīṇāsavaṃ vantadosaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan ti. || 6 ||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Pātaliyaṃ⁵ viharati Ajakalāpake cetiye Ajakalāpakassa yakkhassa bhavane. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāra-

¹ BD 'karaṇā. ² ABD khīṇā. ³ A ca; C ce. ⁴ B dalahidda. ⁵ C cāvāyam; B Thārāya. *Our text follows AD and the resuming verse at the end of this vagga.*

timisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. atha kho Ajakālāpako yakkho bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukamo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato avidūre tikkhattuṃ akkulopakkulo ¹ ti akkulapakkulikaṃ ² akāsi: eso ³ te samaṇa pisāco 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā sakesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo,
atha etaṃ pisācaṇi ca bakkulaṇi c'ātivattatī 'ti.⁴ ||7||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji Sāvattiyaṃ anuppatto hoti bhagavantam dassanāya. assosi kho āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purāṇadutiyaikā: ayyo Saṅgāmaji Sāvattiyaṃ anuppatto 'ti. sā dāraṇaṃ ādāya Jetavanam ⁵ agamāsi.⁶ tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaule divāvihāraṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purāṇadutiyaikā yena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgamaajim etaṃ avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posaṃ man ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī⁷ ahosi dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgamaajim etaṃ avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posaṃ man ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī⁷ ahosi. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgamaajim etaṃ avoca: khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posaṃ man ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī⁷ ahosi. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purāṇadutiyaikā taṃ dāraṇaṃ āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purato nikkhipitvā pakkāmi: eso te samaṇa putto, posaṃ nan ti. atha kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji taṃ dāraṇaṃ neva olokesi nāpi ālapi. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgamaajissa purāṇaduti-

¹ A akkulobakkulo. ² A akkulavakkulikaṃ; B and D are corrupt. ³ B esa.
⁴ In B and D the last pāda is corrupt, and ends in: samativattati, A ca vitivattati.
We follow the reading of C. ⁵ A °e. ⁶ A āg°. ⁷ A mostly 'i. I. 9. Comp. Mahāvagga I. 20, 15.

yikâ avidûre gantvâ apalokentî addas' âyasmantam Saṅgâ-
majim tam dârakam neva olokentam nâpi âlapantam, disvân
'assâ etad ahosi: na c'âyam samaṇo puttena pi atthiko 'ti
tato patinivattivâ dârakam âdâya pakkâmi. addasâ kho bha-
gavâ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena
âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyaikâya evarûpam vip-
pâkâram. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam
velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

âyantiṃ nâbhinandati, pakkâmantim na socati,
saṅgâ Saṅgâmajim muttam tam aham brûmi brâhmaṇan
ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Gayâyam viha-
rati Gayâsîse. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ jaṭilâ
sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antaratthake himapâtasamaye
Gayâyam ummujjanti pi nimujjanti pi ummujjanimujjam
pi karonti osiñcanti pi aggim pi juhanti, iminâ suddhîti.
addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule jaṭile sîtâsu hemantikâsu
rattîsu antaratthake himapâtasamaye Gayâyam ummujjante
pi nimujjante pi ummujjanimujjam karonte pi osiñcante pi
aggim pi juhante iminâ suddhîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam
attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

na udakena suci hoti, bahv ettha nhâyatî¹ jano,
yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca, so suci so ca brâhmano 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo² Suppârake³ paṭivasati
samuddatîre, sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito pûjito apa-
cito lâbhî cîvarapīṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjapari-
kkhârânam. atha kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa evam cetaso
parivitakko udapâdi: ye nu kho keci loke arahanto vâ ara-
hattamaggam vâ samâpannâ aham tesam aññataro 'ti. atha

¹ BD nâyatî. *Read nhâyatî metri causa.* ² AD °cîriyo *throughout.* ³ AD
Supâ°.

kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa purâpasâlohitâ devatâ anukam-
 pikâ atthakâmâ Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa cetasâ cetoparivi-
 takkam aññâya yena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca : neva kho
 tvaṃ Bâhiya arahâ nâpi arahattamaggam vâ samâpanno, sâ
 pi te paṭipadâ n' atthi, yâya tvaṃ arahâ vâ assa arahatta-
 maggam vâ samâpanno¹ 'ti. atha kho ke² carahi sadevake
 loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggam vâ samâpannâ³ 'ti. atthi
 Bâhiya uttaresu janapadesu Sâvatthî nâma nagaram. tattha
 so bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâsambuddho. so
 hi Bâhiya bhagavâ arahâ ceva arahattâya ca dhammam
 desetîti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo tâya devatâya
 samvejito tâvad eva Suppâarakasmâ⁴ pakkâmi, sabbattha
 ekarattiparivâsena yena bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho
 pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû abbhokâse caṅkamanti.
 atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṅka-
 mi, upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : kahan nu
 kho bhante etarahi bhagavâ viharati araham sammâsam-
 buddho, dassanakâm' amhâ mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantam ara-
 hantam sammâsambuddhan ti. Antaragharam pavittho kho
 Bâhiya bhagavâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo
 taramânârûpo Jetavanâ nikkhamitvâ Sâvatthim pavisitvâ
 addasa bhagavantam Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya carantam pāsâdi-
 kam dassaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamânasam uttamadamatha-
 samatham anuppattam dantam guttam santindriyaṃ⁵ nâgam,
 disvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhaga-
 vato pâde sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : desetu
 me bhante bhagavâ dhammam, desetu sugato dhammam,
 yaṃ mama assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte
 bhagavâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca : akâlo kho tâva
 Bâhiya, pavitth' amhâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Bâhiyo
 Dârucîriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjânam kho pan' etaṃ
 bhante bhagavato vâ jîvitantarâyânam mayham vâ jîvita-

¹ A sammâ° throughout. ² AB ko; not in C. ³ AB °o. ⁴ A Sup°; B Su-
 pârakamhâ. ⁵ B °a.

rāyānam, desetu me bhante . . . sukhāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ etad avoca : akālo . . . piṇḍāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjānam . . . desetu . . . sukhāyā 'ti. tasmāt iha te Bāhiya evaṃ sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati, sute sutamattam bhavissati, mute mutamattam bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattam bhavissatīti. evaṃ hi te Bāhiya sikkhitabbam : yato kho te Bāhiya diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati . . . viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati, tato tvaṃ Bāhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev 'attha,¹ tato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev' idha na huram na ubhayamantarena, es' ev' anto dukkhaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa bhagavato imāya saṃkhiṭṭāya dhammadesanāya tāvad eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ iminā saṃkhiṭṭena ovādena ovaditvā pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā² jīvitā voropesi. atha kho bhagavā Sāvaththiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ nagaramhā nikkhamitvā addasa Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ kālaṅkatam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : gaṇhatha bhikkhave Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa sarīrakam, mañcakam āropetvā niharitvā jhāpetha thūpaṃ c' assa karoṭha, sabrahmacārī vo bhikkhave kālaṅkato 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunivā Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa sarīrakam mañcakam āropetvā niharitvā jhāpetvā thūpaṃ c' assa karitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum ; daḍḍham bhante Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa sarīraṃ thūpo c' assa kato. tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo paccapādi³ dhammass' ānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ

¹ So in A; B na tattha, then : tato tvaṃ Bāhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya ti (!) tattha, tato . . . D : yattattha, then : tato tvaṃ Bāhiya yattattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev' attha, tato . . . *The commentary is deficient and unintelligible.*

² AB adhipātītā; D avibādītā. ³ AC saccavādi, *paraphrased* in C by paṭi-pajji; B saccapādi.

dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseti, parinibbuto bhikkhave Bāhiyo
Dārucīriyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā
tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yattha āpo ca paṭhavī¹ tejo vāyo na gādhati,²
na tattha sukkā jotanti ādicco na ppakāsati,
na tattha candimā bhāti tamo tattha na vijjati.
yadā ca attan' āvedi muni monena brāhmaṇo,
atha rūpā arūpā ca sukhadukkhā pamuccatīti. ||10||

ayam pi udāno vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan ti.

Bodhivaggo paṭhamo.³

tatra uddānaṃ bhavati :

tayo ca bodhi, nigrodho te therā Kassapena ca
Pāṭali⁴ Saṅgāmaji jaṭilā Bāhiyena te dasā⁵ 'ti. ||

¹ A path°. ² This verse recurs in the Samyutta, I. 3. 7. ³ A path°.
⁴ B Vāya (!). ⁵ A te rasā.

VAGGA II. MUCALINDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Mucalindam ūle¹ paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāham ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukham paṭisamvedī. tena kho pana samayena mahāakālamegho udapādi, sattāhavaddalikhā² sītavātā³ duddinī. atha kho Mucalindo¹ nāgarājā sakabhavanā nikkhamitvā bhagavato kāyam sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ vihaṇṇa atthāsi: mā bhagavantaṃ sītaṃ, mā bhagavantaṃ uṇhaṃ, mā bhagavantaṃ dāmsamakasaṇḍāpasirimsapasamphasso⁴ ti. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho Mucalindo¹ nāgarājā viddhaṃ vigatavalāhakaṃ devaṃ viditvā bhagavato kāyā bhoḃe vinivethetvā sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā mānavakaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā bhagavato purato atthāsi pañjaliko bhagavantaṃ namassamāno. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa sutadhammassa passato,
avyāpajjhaṃ⁵ sukhaṃ loke paṇabhūtesu saṃyamo.
sukhā virāgaṭā loke kāmānaṃ samatikkamo,
asmimānaṣṣa yo vinayo etaṃ ve paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-

II. 2. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 3. 1-4.* ¹ A Muñe°. ² A vatt°. ³ C and *Mahāvagga* °a. ⁴ A sarisappa°. ⁵ So read D and *Mahāvagga*; AB °jjam.

pātaṭṭhikantānaṃ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā¹ udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso imesaṃ dvinnāṃ rājūnaṃ mahaddhanataro vā mahābhogataro vā mahākosataro vā mahāvijitataro vā mahāvāhanataro vā mahabbalataro vā mahiddhikataro vā mahānubhāvataro vā rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro rājā vā Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayañ carahi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā hoti vippakatā.¹ atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ patisallānā vutṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kâyā nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kâ ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā² 'ti. idha bhante ambhâkam pi pacchābhattaṃ . . . udapādi . . . Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayam kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā.³ atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumbhākaṃ paṭirûpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarûpiṃ kathāṃ katheyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇiyaṃ dhammikathā⁵ ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo⁶ 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yaṃ ca kâmasukhaṃ loke yaṃ c'idaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ
taṇhakkhayasukhassa te kalam⁷ n'agghanti soḷasin
ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahim daṇḍena hananti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho bhagavā sambahule kumārake antarā ca Savattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahim daṇḍena

¹ MSS. read sometimes antarakathā. ² All MSS. °thā for °tā; C °thā corrected to °tā. ³ This phrase is amended from III. 8 and III. 9. ⁴ AD saddhānaṃ; B saddhā; amended from III. 8 and III. 9. ⁵ B dhammikā kathā. ⁶ AD tuṇhībhāvo. ⁷ B °lam.

hanante. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tayam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati attano sukham esāno pecca so na labhate sukham.

sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati
attano sukham esāno, pecca¹ so labhate sukham ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānam [compare I. 10], bhikkhusamgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam ; aññatitthiyā pana paribbājaka asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā na apacitā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāram asahamānā bhikkhusamghassa ca gāme ca arāṇṇe ca bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti rosanti vihesanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi bhante bhagavâ sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam, bhikkhusamgho pi sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam, aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā agarukatā . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam. atha kho te bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāram . . . pe . . . vihesantīti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditva tām velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

gāme arāṇṇe sukhadukkhaphuṭṭho
nev' attato no parato dahetha,²
phusanti phassā upadhim³ paṭicca,
nirupadhim kena phuseyyum phassā 'ti. ||4||

¹ A pacca. ² B dasātha (?); C nev' attato no parato dahethā (?) 'ti. aham sukhito c' āham dukkhito . . . paren' idam mayham sukhadukkham uppāditan ti ca neva attato no [is omitted] parato tam sukhadukkham thapetha (?). Are we to read : dahetha, potentials of dahati? AD upadhi. ³ MSS. 2.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro Icchānaṅgalako¹ upāsako Sāvattthim anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. atha kho so upāsako Sāvattthiyam tam karaṇīyam tīretvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho tam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca : cirassam kho tvam upāsaka imam pari-yāyam akāsi, yadidam idh' āgamanāyā 'ti. cirapaṭikāham² bhante bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitukāmo api c'āham kehici kiccakaraṇīyehi vyāvato³ ev'āham n'āsakkhim bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

sukham vata tassa na hoti kiñci
saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa,
sakiñcanam passa vihaññamānam,
jano janamhi paṭibandharūpo.⁴ ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa paribbājakassa daharā mānavikā pajā-patī hoti gabbhinī upavijāññā. atha kho sā paribbājikā tam paribbājakam etad avoca : gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa telam āhara, yam me vijātāya bhavissatīti. evam vutte so paribbā-jako tam paribbājikam etad avoca : kuto pan' āham bhotiyā telam āharāmiti. dutiyam pi kho sā paribbājikā tam pa-ribbājakam etad avoca : gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, telam āhara yam me vijātāya bhavissatīti. dutiyam pi kho so paribbā-jako tam paribbājikam etad avoca : kuto pan' āham bhotiyā telam āharāmiti. tatiyam pi kho sā paribbājikā tam pa-ribbājakam etad avoca : gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa telam āhara, yam me vijātāya bhavissatīti. tena kho pana samayena

¹ C Icchānaṅgalanāmako Kosalesu eko brāhmaṇagāmo tam nivāsītāya (?) tattha vā jāto bhavo 'ti vā Icchānaṅgalako upāsako 'ti. ² A ciram p'; C comments : cirapaṭiko aham cirakāto paṭhāya aham. ³ A vyāvato; D byāvato. ⁴ *Sic* MSS. here and below II. 6 for baddha.

rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāre samaṇassa vā brahmanassa vā sappissa¹ vā telassa vā yāvadattham pātum dīyati no nīharitum. atha kho tassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi : rañño kho pana Pasenadissa² . . . nīharitum. yannūn' āham rañño Pasenadissa³ Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāram gantvā telassā yāvadattham pivitvā gharam āgantvā³ uggiritvāna dadeyyam, yaṃ imissā vijātāya bhavissatīti. atha kho so paribbājako rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāram gantvā telassa yāvadattham pivitv' āgāram gantvā n'eva sakkoti uddham kātum na pana adho. so dukkhāhi tībbaḥhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phutṭho āvaṭṭati parivaṭṭati ca. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭāyama ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ paribbājakam dukkhāhi tībbaḥhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phutṭham āvaṭṭamānam parivaṭṭamānam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

sukhino vata ye akiñcanā, vedaguno hi janā akiñcanā,
sakiñcanam passa vihaññamānam, jano janamhi⁴ paṭibandha-
citto. || 6 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa upāsakassa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato hoti. atha kho sambahulā upāsakā allavatthā allakesā divādivassa⁵ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdīmsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te upāsake bhagavā etad avoca : kin nu tumhe upāsakā allavatthā allakesā idh' upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. evaṃ vutte so upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : mayham kho bhante ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato, tena mayam allavatthā allakesā idh' upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

¹ A sabbissa *throughout*. ² B Pasenadikosalassa. ³ A gantvā. ⁴ B janasmim. ⁵ C divādivassā 'ti divasassa pi divā majjhantike kāle 'ti attho.

piyarûpâsâtagadhî¹ ve devakâyâ puthumanusâ ca
 aghâvino parijunnâ maccurâjassa vasaṃ gacchanti
 ye ve divâ ca ratto ca appamattâ jahanti piyarûpaṃ,
 te ve khaṇanti aghamûlaṃ maccuno âmisam durativattan
 ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kuṇḍiyâyam²
 viharati Kuṇḍitthânavane.³ tena kho pana samayena
 Suppavâsâ⁴ Koliyadhî⁵ satta vassâni gabbhaṃ dhâreti
 sattâhaṃ mûlhaḡabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi tibbâhi kharâhi kaṭu-
 kâhi vedanâhi phuttâ tîhi vitakkehi adhivâseti : sammâsam-
 buddho vata bho bhagavâ, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa
 pahânâya dhammaṃ deseti, suppaṭipanno⁶ vata tassa bhaga-
 vato sâvakasaṃgho, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa pahânâya
 paṭipanno,⁶ susukhaṃ vata nibbânaṃ yadidaṃ evarûpaṃ
 dukkhaṃ na saṃvijjati 'ti. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhî⁵
 sâmikam âmantesi : ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavâ
 ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato
 pâde sirasâ vandâhi, appâbâdhaṃ appâtanaṃ lahuṭṭhânaṃ
 balaṃ phâsuvihâraṃ puccha : Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî⁵
 bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati, appâbâdhaṃ appâtanaṃ
 lahuṭṭhânaṃ balaṃ phâsuvihâraṃ pucchati 'ti. evaṃ ca
 vadehi : Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî⁵ satta vassâni . . .
 pe . . . mûlhaḡabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi . . . pe . . . adhivâ-
 seti : sammâsambuddho vata bho bhagavâ . . . pe . . .
 saṃvijjati 'ti. paraman ti so Koliyaputto Suppavâsâya
 Koliyadhî⁵ya paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi,
 ekamantaṃ tîto kho Koliyaputto bhagavantam etad avoca :
 Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî⁵ bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati,
 appâbâdhaṃ . . . phâsuvihâraṃ pucchati evaṃ ca vadati :
 Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî⁵ satta vassâni . . . pe . . .

¹ AC piyarûpâsâta°; B piyarûpasâgatade; D piyarûpasâtagavidhî⁵; C ex-
 plains: ye . . . piyarûpesu assâdena giddhâ te . . . piyarûpâsâtagadhî⁵ (?).

² C Kuṇḍikâyam; D Kuṇṭikâyam. ³ So AB Kuṇḍikânavane; C. Kuṇḍadhâ-
 navane; D Kuṇṭânavane. ⁴ AD sometimes Suppavâsâ. ⁵ A mostly Koliyo°;
 BCD Koliya°; C Koliyadhî⁵ 'ti Koliyarâjadhî⁵. ⁶ A °ppanno.

mūlhagabbhā. sā . . . pe . . . adhivāseti: . . . pe . . . samvijjatī 'ti. sukhinī hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā arogā arogam puttam vijāyatū 'ti. saha vacanā ca pana bhagavato Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijāyi. evam bhante 'ti kho so Koliyaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena sakam gharam tena paccāyāsi. addasā kho Koliyaputto Suppavāsam Koliyadhītaram sukhinim arogam arogam puttam vijātam, disvān' assa etad aho: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nām' ayaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā saha vacanā pana bhagavato sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijāyatī 'ti attamano pamudito pītisomanassajāto aho. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sāmikam āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vadāhi: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī 'ti. evañ ca vadehi: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā satta vassāni gabbham dhāresi sattāham mūlhagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijātā, sā sattāham bhikkhusamgham bhattena nimanteti. adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya satta bhattāni saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. paraman ti kho so Koliyaputto Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho so Koliyaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī evañ ca vadeti: Suppavāsā . . . pe . . . mūlhagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhinī . . . pe . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho svātanāya bhattena nimantito hoti. so ca upāsako āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa¹ upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Moggallāna, yena so upāsako ten' upa-

¹ A Mahāmoggallānassa throughout.

saṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Suppavāsā āvuso Koliyadhītā . . . pe . . . mūlhaḡabbhā. sā etarahi . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni, pacchā so karissati tuyh' eso¹ upatthāko 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paṭissutvā² yena so upāsako ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca: Suppavāsā āvuso . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti. Karotu . . . pe . . . bhaddāni, pacchā tvam karissasi 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo³ bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca saddhāya ca, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni, pacchā 'haṃ karissāmi 'ti. dvinnam kho tesam āvuso dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo³ bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca, saddhāya pana tvam yeva pāṭibhogo³ 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno dvinnam dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca, karotu . . . karissāmi 'ti. atho kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā⁴ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: saññatto bhante so upāsako mayā, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni pacchā so karissati 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sattāhaṃ buddhapaṃmukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi, taṃ ca dāraṃ bhagavantam vandāpesi sabbaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: kacci te dāraṃ khamāniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. kuto me bhante Sāriputta khamāniyaṃ, kuto yāpaniyaṃ. satta vassāni me lohitaḡumbhiyā⁵ vutthāni 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā: putto me Dhammasenaṭṭhāni saddhiṃ manteti 'ti attamaṇā paṃmuditā pītisomaṇassajātā ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā Suppavāsaṃ Koliyadhītaraṃ etad avoca: iccheyyāsi tvam Suppavāse aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ puttānaṃ ti. iccheyyāmi āhaṃ⁶ bhagavā aññāni pi evarūpāni satta puttāni

¹ A tumh' eso [=tumhaṃ eso]; BC tuyh' eso [=tuyhaṃ eso]. ² A paṭissutvā; B paṭissunitvā. ³ AB sometimes pāṭibhogo. ⁴ A inserts (P) saññāpetvā; omitted in BCD. ⁵ CD 'yam; A 'kubbhiyā; O lohitaḡumbhiyam vutthāni 'ti mātukucchiyam attano gabbhāvāsadukkaṃ sandhāya vadati. ⁶ D ahaṃ; B iccheyy' āhaṃ.

'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

asâtam sâtarûpena piyarûpena appiyam
dukkham sukhassa rûpena pamattam ativattati¹ 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ kocid eva attho raññe Pasenadimhi² Kosale paṭibandho³ hoti. tam râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo na yathâdhippâyam tîreti. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ divâdivase yeva yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Visâkham Migâramâtaram bhagavâ etad avoca : handa kuto nu tvam Visâkhe âgacchasi divâdivassâ 'ti. idha me bhante kocid eva attho . . . pe . . . tîreti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

sabbam paravasam dukkham, sabbam issariyam sukham,
sâdhârane⁴ vihaññanti, yogâ hi duratikkamâ 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Anupiyâyam viharati Ambavane. tena kho pana samayeno âyasmâ Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâya⁵ putto araññagato pi rukkhamaûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udânesi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. assosum kho sambahulâ bhikkhû âyasmato Bhaddiyassa Kâligodhâya⁵ puttassa araññagatassa pi rukkhamûlagatassa pi suññâgâragatassa pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udânentassa : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. sutvâna tesam etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho âvuso âyasmâ Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâya⁵ putto anabhirato brahmacariyam carati yassa pubbe agârikabhûtassa⁶ rajjasukham.⁷ so tam anussaramâno

¹ C explains : *ativattati* abhibhavati. ² B Pasenadikosale. ³ B "buddho . . . paṭibandha = paṭibaddha, cf. E. Müller, P.L. p. 22; D afterwards "baddho; AC bandho. ⁴ C comments : *sâdhârane* payojane sâdhetabbe sati.

II. 10. Compare *Cullavagga*, VII. 1, 5, and *Jâtaka*, No. 10. ⁵ A sometimes Kâlî°. BCD Kâlî° throughout. ⁶ C yam so pubbe agâriyabhûto samâno 'ti pâlim vatvâ anubhavi 'ti vacanasena keci attam vaṇṇenti, apare saṃghâ nipatthanti : yam sa pubbe agâriyabhûtassâ 'ti. tattha yam sâ 'ti yam assa (!) . . . B yam pubbe agâriya°, afterwards sayam pubbe; A afterwards yam pubbe. ⁷ A rajjam°.

araññagato pi . . . abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho su-
khaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena
bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam
abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocaṃ : āyasmā bhante
Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto araññagato pi . . . udānesi :
aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. nissamsayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo
Kāligodhāya putto anabhirato . . . pe . . . aho sukhaṃ ti.
atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam
bhikkhu, mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmanthehi :
satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti
kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Bhaddiyo
Kāligodhāya putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-
mantam Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttam etad avoca : satthā
taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī¹ 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho
āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto tassa bhikkhuno paṭi-
sutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam
kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttam bhagavā
etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvam Bhaddiya araññagato pi . . .
sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ pana tvam Bhaddiya
atthavasam sampassamāno araññagato . . . sukhaṃ ti. pubbe
me bhante agārikabhūtaṃ rajjasukhaṃ karontassa² anto pi
antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi bhi pi antepure rakkhā
susaṃvihitā ahosi. anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi
bhi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi. anto pi janapade
rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi bhi pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvi-
hitā ahosi. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito santo
bhūto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto vihāsim etarahi kho pan' ahaṃ
bhante araññagato pi rukkhamaṃlagato pi suññāgāragato pi
ekako abhūto anubbiggo anussaṅkī anutrasto apposukko
pannalomo paradvutto³ migabhūtena cetasa viharāmi.
imaṃ⁴ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno arañña-

¹ A °sī. ² A rajjasukhaṃ karentassa ; D °karontassa ; B rajjaṃ karentassa.
³ AC paradvutto ; B caradvutto ; D yadvutto ; C *explains* : parehi dinnena
civarādinaṃ vattamāno. [Cullavagga reads : paradvutto]. ⁴ A idam.

gato . . . pe . . . udânesim : . . . sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopâ, itibhavâbhavatañ ca vîtivatto, tam vigatabhayam sukhiṃ asokaṃ devâ n'ânubhavanti dasanâyâ 'ti. || 10 ||

Mucalindavaggo¹ dutiyo. tass' uddânam :

Mucalindo,² râjâ, daṇḍena, sakkâro upâsakena ca gabbhinî, ekaputto ca, Suppavâsâ, Visâkhâ ca Kâligodhâya Bhaddiyo³ 'ti.

¹ A Muñc°.

² ABD °â.

³ A °an; BD °â.

VAGGA III. NANDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya purāṇakamma-vipākajam dukkham tippam¹ kharam kaṭukam vedanam adhivāsento sato sampajāno avihaññamāno. addasā kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā . . . pe . . . vedanam adhivāsentaṃ sataṃ sampajanaṃ avihaññamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sabbakammajahassa² bhikkhuno dhunamānassa purekatam
rajam
amamassa t̥hitassa³ tādino attho n' atthi janaṃ lapetave
'ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti: anabhirato aham āvuso brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum,⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattissāmi⁵ 'ti. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti: anabhirato . . . pe

¹ Cf. E. Müller, P.L. p. 38. ² A kammajahassa. ³ AB t̥hi. ⁴ C explains: sandhāretum ti pavattetum. ⁵ C hīnāyā 'ti gīhibhāvāya āvattissāmi 'ti nivattissāmi.

. . . āvattissāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Nanda bhikkhum āmanthehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Nanda āmanteti 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Nando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ etad avoca: satthā taṃ āvuso Nanda āmanteti 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Nando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvam Nanda sambahulānaṃ bhikkūnaṃ evam ārocesi: anabhirato . . . pe . . . āvattissāmi 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. kissa pana tvam Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya līnāy' āvattissasi 'ti. Sākiyāni¹ (maṃ)² bhante janapadakalyāṇi gharā nikkhamantaṃ upaḍḍhulikhitehi³ kesehi apaloketvā maṃ etad avoca; tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsi 'ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ anussaramāno anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ . . . āvattissāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁴ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya,⁴ evamevaṃ Jetavane antarahito deveṣu tāvatimṣesu pāturāhosi. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni accharāsatāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa upatṭhānaṃ āgatāni honti Kakutapādini⁵ 'ti. tena kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvam Nanda imāni pañca accharāsatāni Kakutapādini⁵ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. kim maññasi Nanda katamā nu kho abhirūpatarā vā dassanīyatarā vā pāsādikatarā vā Sākiyāni¹ vā janapadakalyāṇi imāni vā pañca accharāsatāni Kakutapādini⁵ 'ti. seyyathā pi bhante palutṭhamakkaṭṭi⁶ kaṇṇanāsacchinnā, evameva kho bhante Sākiyāni janapadakalyāṇi imesaṃ pañcannaṃ accharāsatā-

¹ A Sākinīyā; C Sākiyāni 'ti Sakyaṛājadhītā. ² Not in B. ³ C upaḍḍhulikhitehi . . . addhulikhitehi pi pathanti; A upalikhitehi; D upaḍḍhulikhitehi. ⁴ A samiñño. ⁵ C Kakutapādini 'ti . . . pārāpataśasapādini (12); ABD Kukkuta. ⁶ C palutṭhamakkaṭṭi 'ti jhāmaṅgamakkaṭṭi; A paludha; D paludda; B pasuddha.

nam upanidhâya saṅkhyam¹ pi na upeti kalabhâgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. atha kho imâni pañca accharâsatâni abhirûpatarâni c' eva dassanîyatarâni ca pāsâdikatarâni câ 'ti. abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda, ahan te pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakutapādīninan² ti. sace me bhante bhagavā pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakutapādīninan ti, abhiramissām' aham bhante bhagavā brahmacariye 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetva seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatisesesu antarahito Jetavane pātur ahoṣi. assosum kho bhikkhū: āyasmā kira Nanda bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhagavā kir' assa pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakutapādīninan ti. atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhatakavādena ca upakkītakavādena² ca samudācaranti: bhatako kir' āyasmā Nando, upakkītako kir' āyasmā Nando accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati. bhagavā kir' assa pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakutapādīninan ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānam bhatakavādena ca upakkītakavādena ca aṭṭhiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchīyamāno eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto visārado nacirass 'eva yass' atthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, n' āparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi. aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Nando arahataṃ³ ahoṣi. atha kho aññatarā devatā atikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam

¹ BC saṅkham. ² C explains: upakkītakavādenā 'ti yo kalāpamūḍhī kiñci kināti so upakkītako 'ti vuccati; A usa. ³ ABC arahataṃ.

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī 'ti. bhagavato pi ñāṇaṃ udapādi: Nando āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Nando bhagavantam etad avoca: yaṃ me bhante bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutapādinīnaṃ, muñcām' āhaṃ¹ bhante bhagavantam etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. mayā pi kho te Nanda cetasaṃ ceto paricca vidito Nando, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. devat' āpi² me etam atthaṃ ārocesi: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātuccāputto āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. yad eva kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, ath' āhaṃ³ mutto etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yassa nittinno paṅko, maddito kāmakaṇṭako,
mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa
bhikkhū 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Yasojapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattthiṃ anupattāni honti bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisamayamānā uccāsaddā⁴ mahāsaddā ahesum. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā⁴ mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchaṃ vilopā 'ti. etāni bhante Yasojapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattthiṃ anupattāni bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā . . . pe . . . paṭisamayamānā uccāsaddā⁴ mahāsaddā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthā āyasmante āmantetī⁵ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū

¹ A muñcām' āhaṃ; D muñcāhaṃ. ² Amended for dev' āpi, the reading of A and B. ³ AD assāhaṃ; BC athāhaṃ. ⁴ A °a. ⁵ A °sī.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca :
 satthā āyasmante āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhi-
 kkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū bha-
 gavā etad avoca : kin nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā¹ ma-
 hāsaddā kevattā maññe macchaṃ vilopā 'ti. evaṃ vutte
 āyasmā Yasojo bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante pañ-
 camattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattim anuppattāni bhagavan-
 tam dassanāya. te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū . . . pe . . . pa-
 ṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā¹ mahāsaddā 'ti. gacchatha bhi-
 kkhave, vo paṇāmemi, na vo mama santike vattaḍḍhan ti.
 evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy'
 āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, senā-
 sanam paṭisāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vajjī tena
 cārikaṃ pakkamimsu,¹ Vajjisu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramānā
 yena Vaggumudā² nadi, ten' upasaṅkamimsu,³ upasaṅka-
 mitvā Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre paṇṇakutiyo karitvā vassam
 upagacchimsu.⁴ atha kho āyasmā Yasojo vassupagato bhi-
 kkhū āmantesi : bhagavatā mayam āvuso paṇāmitā attha-
 kāmera hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya.
 handa mayam āvuso tathā vihāraṃ kappema, yathā no vi-
 harataṃ bhagavā⁵ attamano assā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho
 bhikkhū āyasmato paccassosum. atha kho te bhikkhū vūpa-
 kaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanto ten' ev' antara-
 vassena sabb'eva tisso vijjā sacchākāmsu.⁶ atha kho bhagavā
 Sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena
 cārikaṃ pakkami,⁷ anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
 Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati
 Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumu-
 dātiriyaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaritvā
 āyasantam Ānandam āmantesi : ālokaajāta viya me Ānanda
 esā disā,⁸ obhāsajāta viya me Ānanda esā disā⁹ yassam disā-
 yaṃ⁹ Vaggumudātiriya bhikkhū viharanti gantum¹⁰ appa-

¹ B. pakkāmisu. ² B. Vaggamudā throughout. ³ MSS. 'i for 'imsu. ⁴ B. gacchisum. ⁵ AD bhagavato. ⁶ B. sacchākāmsu; C. sacchikarimsu. ⁷ B. cādi.
⁸ A. etādisā. ⁹ AD read for yassam disāyaṃ āyāma. ¹⁰ Not in C; B. bhante.

ṭikkūl' āsi me¹ manasikātum. pañeeyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda Vaggumudātīriyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ : satthā āyasmante āmanteti,² satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : ehi tvaṃ āvuso, yena Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū evaṃ vadehi : satthā āyasmante āmanteti, satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ antarahito Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato pātur ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantesi, satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā senāsanaṃ paṭisaṃmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre antarahitā Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ bhagavato sammukhe pātur ahesuṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ānañjena³ samādhinā nisinno hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : katamena nu kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ānañjena⁴ kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti sabb' eva ānañjena samādhinā nisīdimasu. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim⁵ paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū. paṭissammodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī⁶ ahoṣi : dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim⁵ paṇā-

¹ Appaṭikkūl' āsi me *not in D.* ² A °si. ³ A ānañjena ; C ānañjasamādhinā . . . ānañjena °pi paṭho. Compare E. Müller, *The Pāli Language*, p. 8. ⁴ A ānañc°. ⁵ A añjali ; B añjalī. ⁶ A °i.

metvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti,
 nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū,
 paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho
 āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime
 yāme uddhate¹ aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā utṭhāy' āsanā
 ekamsam cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇā-
 metvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti,
 nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhato¹ aruṇo, nandimukhī
 ratti, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū, paṭisammodatu bhagavā
 āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tamhā samā-
 dhimhā vutṭhahitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : sace
 kho tvam Ānanda jāneyyāsi, ettakam pi² te na paṭibhāseyya :³
 ahañ c' Ānanda imāni ca pañca bhikkhusatāni sabb' eva
 ānañjasamādhinā⁴ nisīdimhā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam
 attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

yassa jito kāmakaṇṭako⁵ akkoso ca vadho ca bandhanañ ca
 pabbato viya so tṭhito anejo sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa
 bhikkhū 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno
 hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁶ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimu-
 kham satim upatṭhapetvā.⁷ addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam
 Sāriputtam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁶ ujum
 kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā.⁷ atha
 kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam
 udānam udānesi :

yathā pi pabbato selo acalo suppatitṭhito

evam mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhatī 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

¹ D uggate ; A uddhaste ; A uddhasto. Cf. V. 5 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 1.

² A ettakamsi ; B ettakam mi. ³ A sampatibhāseyya ; D ppatibhāseyyam

⁴ A ānañca⁵. ⁵ AB kaṇḍako. ⁶ A ābhūñcitvā. ⁷ A āpetvā.

samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno¹ bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti, pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ supatiṭṭhitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ . . . pe . . . supatiṭṭhitāya. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sati kāyagatā upaṭṭhitā, chasu phassāyatanesu samvuto satataṃ bhikkhu samāhito jaññā nibbānaṃ attano 'ti. || 5 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho² bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarati. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu,³ upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : āyasmā bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarati 'ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Pilindavacchaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi : satthā taṃ āvuso Pilindavaccha āmanteti 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso āmanteti 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccam kira tvaṃ Vaccha bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarasi 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Pilindavacchassa pubbenivāsaṃ manasikaritvā bhikkhū āmantesi : mā kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha. na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarati. Vacchassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca jātisatāni abbohiṇṇāni⁴ brāhmaṇakule paccājātāni : so tassa vasalavādo

¹ A. 'ggallāno throughout. ² B. Pilivandivaccho and Pilindivaccho ; D. Pilindivaccho. The name occurs also in Mahāvagga, VI. 13. ³ ABD 'ci for imsu.

⁴ A. abbo^o ; B. inserts (from the commentary) khattiyādijātiantarehi avomissāni.

dīgharattam ajjhācinno.¹ ten' āyaṃ Vaccho bhikkhū vasala-
vādena samudācaratī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham
viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yamhi na māyā vattati na māno, yo khīṇalobho amamo nirāso
paṇunnakodho² abhinibbutatto, so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa
bhikkhū 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viha-
rati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguḥāyaṃ viharati,
sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti aṇṇataraṃ samādhim
samāpajjitvā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tassa sattāhassa
accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato
Mahākassapassa tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhitassa etad ahosi :
yannūn' āhaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho
pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsātāni ussukkam āpannāni
honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātaṇṇaṃ. atha
kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsātāni paṭi-
kkipitvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya
Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sakko
devānam indo āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātaṃ dātu-
kāmo hoti pesakārivaṇṇaṃ³ abhinimminivā⁴ tantam vināti,⁵
Sujātā asurakannā vāsaram (?)⁶ pūreti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena
Sakkassa devānam indassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami.
addasā kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassa-
paṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna gharā nikkhamitvā
paccuggantvā hatthato pattam gahetvā gharaṃ pavisitvā⁷
ghaṭṭiyā odanam uddharitvā pattam pūretvā āyasmato Mahā-
kassapassa padāsi.⁸ so ahosi piṇḍapāto anekasūpo aneka-
byañjano⁹ anekasūparasabyañjano.⁹ atha kho āyasmato
Mahākassapassa etad ahosi : ko nu kho ayaṃ satto, yass'

¹ C udācinno . . . ajjhācinno 'ti pi pathanti. ² D panulla°. ³ BD pesakāra°. ⁴ A 'netvā. ⁵ A vināti; B vinnāti; comp. E. Müller, Pāli Language, p. 102. ⁶ A tam saram; B paṇ saram; CD vāsaram. ⁷ A 'etvā. ⁸ B pādāsi. ⁹ A 'byañcano.

āyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Mahā-kassapassa etad ahosi: Sakko nu kho devānam indo 'ti. iti viditvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: kataṃ kho te idaṃ Kosiya, mā puna pi evarūpam akāsi 'ti. ambhākam pi bhante Kassapa puññaena attho, ambhākam pi puññaena karaṇiyan ti. atha kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aho dānaṃ paramaṃ dānaṃ Kassape supatitṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃanusikāya Sakkassa devānam indassa vehāsaṃ . . . udānaṃ udānentassa: aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devā pihayanti tādino upasantassa sadā satīmato¹ 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāle sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā² udapādi: piṇḍapātiko āvuso bhikkhu piṇḍāya caranto labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpika cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpika sotena sadde sotuṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpika ghānena gandhe ghāyituṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpika jivhāya rase sāyituṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpika kāyena phoṭṭhabbe phusituṃ. piṇḍapātiko āvuso bhikkhu sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito piṇḍāya carati. handa āvuso mayaṃ pi piṇḍapātikā homa, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālena kālaṃ manāpika cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālena kālaṃ manāpika sotena sadde sotuṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālena kālaṃ manāpika ghānena gandhe ghāyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma manāpika jivhāya rase sāyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma manāpika kāyena pho-

¹ D satimassā. ² III. 8. Comp. for this Sutta II. 2 and III. 9. A antarā^o antara^o.

tthabbe phusitum; mayam pi sakkatā garukatā mânitā pûjitā apacitā piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayañ carahi tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā hoti vippakatā.¹ atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena karerimaṇḍalamālo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kāya² nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā kâ ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā¹ 'ti. idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāle³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: piṇḍapātiko . . . pe . . . piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayam kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarūpiṃ kathaṃ katheyyātha. sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayam karaṇīyaṃ: dhammīyā vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devā pihayanti tādīno, no ce saddasilokanissito⁴ 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (compare the last Sutta) antarākathā udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso sippaṃ⁵ jānāti, ko kiṃ sippaṃ sikkhī,⁶ katarāṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. tatth' ekacce evam āhaṃsu: hatthisippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: assasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: rathasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: dhanusippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: tharusippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: muddāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: gaṇanasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam

¹ All MSS. read °thā, cf. II. 2. ² B kāya. ³ A °le. ⁴ A no ce tassa sīlokanissito; D ce tassa sīlokanissito. We choose the reading of C, but shorten the i in "sīloka." ⁵ A sibb° throughout. ⁶ All MSS. sikkhi.

âhamsu : saṅkhānasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ
 âhamsu : lekhasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ
 âhamsu : kāveyyasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ
 âhamsu : lokāyatasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ
 âhamsu : khettaṃ vijjāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ayaṃ cara-
 hi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā.¹ atha kho
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) vippa-
 katā 'ti. idha bhante . . . pe . . . (as before) uḍapādi : ko
 nu kho āvuso sippaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . khettaṃ vijjāsippaṃ
 sippānaṃ aggan ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippa-
 katā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ . . .
 . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bha-
 gavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ
 udānesu :

asippajāviv lahu atthakāmo yatindriyo sabbadhivippamutto
 anokasārī amamo nirāso hatvā Māraṃ ekacaro sa bhikkhū
 'ti. ||9||

evaṃ me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ
 viharati najjā Neraṇḍarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamā-
 bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ
 ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ² paṭisaṃvedī.
 atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samā-
 dhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.³ adda-
 sā kho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento⁴ satte
 anekehi santāpehi santappamāṇe anekehi ca pariāhehi⁵ pari-
 ḍayhamāṇe rāgajehi⁶ pi dosajehi⁷ pi mohajehi⁸ pi 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
 udānaṃ udānesi :

ayaṃ loko santāpajāto phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato,⁹

yena hi maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

aññathābhāvi bhavappatto¹⁰ loko bhavapareto bhavam ev'
 ābhinandati.

¹ Cf. III. 8, note 2. ² B sukha. ³ B olokesi. ⁴ B ol°. ⁵ CD 'lāh°. ⁶ A rāgarajehi. ⁷ A dosarajehi. ⁸ A moharajehi. ⁹ C atthato . . . attato 'ti pi paṭhanti; D atthato. ¹⁰ C bhāvappatto; A bhavasatto; D savasatto. The words aññathābhāvi to the end of the Sutta are omitted in B.

yadâ 'bhinandati, tam bhayam; yassa bhâyeti, tam dukkham.

bhavavippahânâya kho pan' idam brahmacariyam vussati 'ti.

ye hi keci samanâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ bhavena bhavassa vipamokkham âhamsu, sabb' ete avippamuttâ bhavasmâ 'ti vadâmi.

ye vâ pana keci samanâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇam âhamsu, sabb' ete anissaṭṭâ bhavasmâ 'ti vadâmi.

na upadhî¹ hi² paṭicca dukkham idam sambhoti,³ sabbûpadânakkhayâ n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

lokam imam passa puthu, avijjâya paratâ bhûtâ bhûtaratâ vâ aparimuttâ.

ye hi keci bhavâ sabbadhi sabbatthatâya,⁴ sabb' ete bhavâ aniccâ dukkhâ vipariṇâmadhammâ 'ti. || 10 ||

evam etaṃ⁵ yathâbhûtam sammappaññâya passato bhavataṇhâ pahiyati, vibhavataṇhâ 'bhinandati.

sabbato taṇhânam khayâ asesavirâganirodho nibbânam,

tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno anupâdâ punabbhavo na hoti.

abhibhûto mâro⁶ vijitasangâmo,⁷ upaccagâ⁸ sabbabhavâni tâdî⁹ 'ti.

Nandavaggo tatiyo. uddânam:

kammam¹⁰ Nando Yasojo ca Sâriputto ca Kolito

Pilindo¹¹ Kassapo piṇḍo sippam lokena te dasâ¹² 'ti.

¹ AD upadhî. ² Not in A. ³ So C; A papposampotiti; D pappotiti. ⁴ D muttatâya. ⁵ AD evam me sutam. ⁶ A mano; D mâno. ⁷ B vijito s°. ⁸ D upagâ; AC upajjhagâ; B upaccatâ. ⁹ A tâ; D tâdî. ¹⁰ MSS. kamma. ¹¹ AB °a; D °i. ¹² AD rasâ.

VAGGA IV. MEGHIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati, Cālike pabbate. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam thito kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca: icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹ piṇḍāya pavisitun ti. yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayan nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Kimikālāya² nadiyā tīram, ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kimikālāya² nadiyā tīre jaṅghavihāram³ anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasā kho ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam, disvān 'assa etad ahosi: pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam. alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya.⁴ sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy' āham imaṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. atha hho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca: idh' āham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram, ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghavihāram anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasam ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam, disvāna me etad ahosi: pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya. sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy' āham idam ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy' āham

¹ BD 'me; C 'mam and 'me. ² A sometimes 'kā'. ³ BD 'jaṅghā'.
⁴ C explains: padhānāyā 'ti samaṇadhammakarāṇāya.

taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca : āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak' amhā tāva, yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu āgacchatī 'ti.¹ dutiyam pi kho āyasma Mehiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavato bhante n'atthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam n'atthi katassa vā paticayo,² mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paticayo.³ sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy' āham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca : āgamehi . . . āgacchatī 'ti. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavato bhante n'atthi . . . padhānāyā 'ti. padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamanam kinti vadeyyāma.⁴ yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasi 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāy' āsamā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ ambavanam ajjhogahetvā⁵ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyath' idam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṅko vihimśavitakko 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi : acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ca vat' amhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvasanno,⁶ seyyath' idam : kāmavitakkena byāpādavitaṅkena vihimśavitakkenā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tāyo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti . . . pe . . . vihimśa-

¹ C koci bhikkhu dissatī 'ti pi pāṭho. āgacchatī 'ti pi paṭhanti, tathā dissatī 'ti. ² ABD paticayo; C paticayo *corrected to* paricayo. ³ A caramānam kiñci careyyāma; C *explains*: . . . samanadhammam karomī 'ti taṃ avadamānam [read vad'] mayam aññam kin tāva vadeyyāma. ⁴ A 'gāh'. ⁵ A ajjhāpanno, *for the second time* anvasavanti. The readings of the Sinhalese MSS. are difficult to point out, because t and n are often here confounded. C ananvāsanaṃ 'ti anuladdhā vokinnā . . . anvasanno 'ti pi pāṭho. B *reads* anāvasannā (both times), D anāsanno *and* anvāsanni.

vitakko 'ti. mayham bhante etad ahosi: acchariyam . . . pe . . . vihimsāvitakkenā 'ti.

aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya samvattanti. katame pañca. 1. idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasampavaṅko. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 2. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 3. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā² ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, seyyath' idam: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī³ akasirālābhī. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 4. puna ca paraṃ Meghiyo bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 5. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamaṃ dhammo paripākāya samvattati. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ime pañca dhammā paripākāya samvattanti.

kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissati, ācāgorarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa,

¹ AB °tā.; C °sallekhikā. ² A. °sabbāyā. ³ AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. ⁴ ABD °ā and °am.

yam sîlavâ bhavissati pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto (?), yâ 'yam kathâ abhisallekhikâ cetovivaraṇasappâyâ ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya samvattissati, seyyath' idam : appicchakathâ asamsaggakathâ viriyârambhakathâ sîlakathâ samâdhikathâ paññakathâ vimuttikathâ vimuttiññāṇadassanakathâ evarūpiyâ kathâya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī¹ akasiralābhī. kalyānamittass' . . . kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa, yam āraddhaviriyo bhavissati akusalanam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. kalyānamittass' . . . sampavāṇkassa, yam paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhāvetabbā, asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. aniccasaññāno hi Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññā asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpunāti diṭṭhe³ va dhamme nibbānan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

khuddā vitakkā sukhumā vitakkā anugatā manaso ubbilāpā,⁴
ete avidvā manaso vitakke hurāhuram dhāvati bhantacitto.
ete ca⁴ vidvā manaso vitakke ātāpiyo samvarati satimā,⁵
anugate⁶ manaso ubbilāpe asesam ete⁷ pajahāsi buddho⁸ 'ti. || 1 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane⁸ Mallānaṃ sālavane. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharanti, uddhatā honti unnalā capalā mukharā vikinnavacā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā. addasā kho bhagavā te samba-

¹ AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. ² A ānāpāna°. ³ C uppilāpā; A ubbilāpā. ⁴ C ete na ca; D te na ca. ⁵ ↑ lengthened metri causa, as often. ⁶ A anuggate; B anuttābo; C anuggate 'ti dalladdhavasena anuppane. anugate 'ti pathanti. ⁷ A asesamāne; B asesamāne; D asevamāne (?); C explains: asesam . . . ete. ⁸ Omitted in B and D.

hule bhikkhū avidūre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharante uddhate
unnale capale mukhare vikiṇṇavāce muṭṭhassatino asampa-
jāne asamāhite vibbhantacitte pākatindriye. atha kho bha-
gavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ
udānesi:

arakkhitena kāyena micchādiṭṭhigatena ¹ ca
thīnamiddhābhībhūtena vasaṃ Mārassa gacchati.
tasmā rakkhitacitt' assa sammāsaṅkappagocarō
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ
thīnamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe ² 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho
bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhamūlam
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha
kho aññataro gopālako yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
saṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi,
ekamantam nisinnam kho taṃ gopālakaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā
kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.
atha kho so gopālako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam
saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhī-
bhāvena. atha kho so gopālako bhagavato adhivāsanam
viditvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam
katvā pakkāmi. atha kho so gopālako tassā rattiyā accayena
sake nivesane pahūtam appodakapâyâsam paṭiyādâpetvā navañ
ca sappi bhagavato kalam arocesi: kalam bhante niṭṭhitam
bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena tassa
gopālakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā
paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so gopālako buddha-
pamukham bhikkhusaṅgham appodakapâyâsena ca navena
ca sappenā sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. atha kho so gopā-
lako bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ³ aññataram

¹ A "pātena; B "tatena. ² B paho; D jahā. ³ dhotahattapāṇin (?) [for dhotapattapāṇin] ti pi pāṭho dhotapattahattan ti attho.

nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisin-
nam kho taṃ gopālakaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya san-
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy'
āsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato taṃ
gopālakaṃ aññataro puriso sīmantarikāya¹ jīvītā voropesi.
atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-
mimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum : yena bhante gopālakena ajja buddhapamukho
bhikkhusaṃgho appodakapāyāsena navena ca sappinā sa-
hatthā santappito sampavārito, so kira bhante gopālako
aññatarena purisena sīmantarikāya¹ jīvītā voropito 'ti. atha
kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
udānaṃ udānesi :

diso disaṃ yaṃ taṃ kayirā verivā pana verinaṃ,
micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pāpiyo naṃ tato kare² 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe
viharaṭi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggal-
lāno Kapotakandarāyaṃ³ viharanti. tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Sāriputto juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi
kesehi abbhokāse nisiuno hoti aññataram samādhiṃ samā-
pajjitvā. tena kho pana samayena dve yakkhā sahāyakā
uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchanti kena cid eva
karaṇīyena. addasaṃsu kho te yakkhā āyasantam Sāri-
puttaṃ juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi abbhokāse
nisinnaṃ, disvā eko yakkho dutiyam yakkhaṃ etaḍ avoca :
paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa samaṇassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun
ti. evaṃ vutte so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etaḍ avoca : alaṃ
samma, mā samaṇaṃ āsādesi.⁴ ulāro so samma samaṇo
mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho
taṃ yakkhaṃ etaḍ avoca : paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa

¹ ABCD si°. ² See Dhammapadam, v. 42. ³ C Kapotakandarāyaṃ ti evaṃ-
nāmake vihare. ⁴ C mā āsādesi 'ti corrected to āpādesi mā ghātesi mā pahāraṃ
dehi 'ti vuttaṃ hoti; AD āsāresi; B āsādesi; for the second time ABD āsāresi.
See Cullavagga, VII. 3, 12.

samanassa sîse pahâraṃ dâtun ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : paṭibhāti . . . dâtun ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ anādiyivā āyasmato Sāriputtatherassa sîse pahâraṃ adāsi. api tena pahāreṇa sattaratanam vā addhattharatanam¹ vā nāgaṃ osādeyya² mahantaṃ vā pabbatakūtaṃ padāleyya. atha ca pana so yakkho dayhāmi dayhāmi 'ti vatvā tatth' eva mahānirayaṃ apatāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tena yakkhena āyasmato Sāriputtassa sîse pahâraṃ diyamānaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. khamanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna yāpanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sîse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ³ ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, abbhutaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, yaṃ tvam mahiddhiko āyasmā Sāriputto mahānubhāvo. idha te āvuso Sāriputta aññataro yakkho sîse pahâraṃ adāsi, tāva mahāpahāro ahosi. api tena pahāreṇa sattaratanam . . . padāleyyā 'ti. atha ca pan' āyasmā Sāriputto evam āha : khamanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, yāpanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sîse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, yāva mahiddhiko āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno mahānubhāvo, yatra hi nāma yakkhaṃ pi passissati ; mayaṃ pan' etarahi Paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmā 'ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya tesam ubhinnaṃ mahānā-gānaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :⁴

¹ A adhatthamara°; BD addhattharatanam. ² C osādeyyā 'ti pathaviyaṃ osidāpeyya nimujjāpeyya, osāreyyā 'ti pi pāṭho cunnaviyunnāṃ kareyyā 'ti attho ; AD osāreyya ; B osādeyya. ³ C api ca me sīsaṃ thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pi pāṭho.

⁴ Comp. Theragāthā, v. 191.

yassa selûpamam cittam ðhitam n'ânupakampati
virattam rajaniyesu kopaneyye na kuppati,
yass' evam¹ bhâvitam cittam, kuto tam dukkham essatî 'ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ âkiñño viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi râjûhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi âkiñño dukkham na phâsu viharati. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: aham kho etarahi âkiñño viharâmi bhikkhûhi . . . titthiya-sâvakehi âkiñño dukkham na phâsu viharâmi, yannûn' âham eko gaṇasmâ vûpakattho vihareyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbhaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Kosambim piṇḍâya pâvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto sâmam² senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacivaram âdâya anâmantetvâ upatthâkam anapaloketvâ bhikkhusamgham eko adutiyo yena Pâlileyyakam³ tena carikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Pâlileyyakam³ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Pâlileyyake³ viharati Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasâlamûle. aññataro pi kho hatthinâgo âkiñño viharati hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikalârehi⁴ hatthicchâpakehi⁵ chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdati, obhaggo bhaggañ c' assa sâkhâbhaṇḍam khâdanti, âvilâni ca pâniyâni⁶ pivati ogâhâ⁷ c' assa uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, âkiñño dukkham na phâsu viharati. atha kho tassa hatthinâgassa etad ahosi: aham kho etarahi âkiñño viharâmi hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikalârehi⁴ hatthicchâpehi, chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdâmi obhaggobhaggañ ca me sâkhâbhaṇḍam khâdanti, âvilâni ca pâniyâni pivâmi, ogâhâ⁸ ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, âkiñño dukkham na phâsu viharâmi. yannûn' âham eko gaṇasmâ vûpakattho vihareyyan ti. atha kho so hatthinâgo yûthâ apakkamma yena Pâlileyyakam⁹

¹ AD tass' evam; B yass' evam; C tass' etam . . . glossed by yass' evam (!). IV. 5. Comp. Mahavagga, X. 4. ² C sâman ti sayam. ³ B Pârî² [as Mahâvagga]. ⁴ CD² kalârehi; C explains: "potakehi. ⁵ C² châpehi 'ti khirapakehi. ⁶ BC² ni². ⁷ D ogâhassa; C ogâhâ 'ti titthato, ogâhan ti pi pâli. ⁸ AD ogâhassa. ⁹ D Pârî⁵.

Rakkhitavanasasando¹ Bhaddasālamūlam yena bhagavā ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitvā tatra sudam so hatthināgo yasmim padese bhagavā viharati tam padesam appahāritaṃ² ca karoti soṇḍāya bhagavato pāṇiyam³ paribhojanīyam paṭṭhapeti. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkham na phāsu vihāsim. so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi anākiṇṇo sukham phāsu viharāmi 'ti. tassa pi kho hatthināgassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalārehi hatthicchāpakehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgam khādimsu, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāsim ogāhā⁴ ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo agamaṃsu, ākiṇṇo dukkham na phāsu vihāsim, so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalārehi hatthicchāpakehi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgam na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi ogāhā⁵ ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo na kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, anākiṇṇo sukham phāsu viharāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā attano ca pavivekam viditvā tassa ca hatthināgassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

etam⁶ nāgassa nāgena isādantassa hatthino
sametī cittaṃ cittena yaṃ eko ramatī vane 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁷ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya araṇṇako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko teccivariko appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asamsatṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo adhicittam anuyutto. addasā kho bhagavā āyasantam

¹ D °am. ² D °ha°. ³ B °ni°. ⁴ AD ogāhassa. ⁵ D ogāhañ. ⁶ D evam ; AC etam ; B e. ⁷ A ābhujitvā.

Pinḍolabbhâradvâjam avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ
ujum kâyam paṇidhâya araṇṇakam piṇḍapâtikam paṃsukû-
likam teçvarikam appicchaṃ santutṭhaṃ pavivittaṃ asaṃ-
satṭhaṃ âraddhaviriyam dhutavâdam adhicittaṃ anuyuttaṃ.
atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ veditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ
udânaṃ udânesi :

anupavâdo anupaghâto pâtimokkhe ca samvaro
mattaññutâ ca bhattasmiṃ patthañ¹ ca sayanâsanam
adhicitte ca âyogo etam buddhâna² sâsanani ti.³ || 6 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisiuno hoti
pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ⁴ ujam kâyam paṇidhâya appiccho
santutṭho pavivitto asaṃsatṭho âraddhaviriyo adhicittam anu-
yutto. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ avidûre
nisiunaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ⁵ ujam kâyam paṇidhâya
appicchaṃ santutṭhaṃ pavivittaṃ asaṃsatṭhaṃ âraddhaviri-
yam adhicittam anuyuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ
viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato
sokâ na bhavanti tâdino upasantassa sadâ satîmato 'ti. || 7 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito
pûjito apacito lâbhi cîvarapiṇḍadâtasenâsanagilânapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ, bhikkhusamgho pi sakkato hoti
. . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. aññatitthiyâ pana
paribbâjakâ asakkatâ honti (comp. II. 4) . . . pe . . .
parikkhârânaṃ. atha kho te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ
bhagavato sakkâraṃ asahamânâ bhikkhusamghassa ca
yena Sundarî paribbâjikâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅ-

¹ A pantañ ; C santañ ca corrected to patthañ ca. ² BC °nu. ³ See Dham-
map. v. 186. ⁴ A âbhujitvâ. ⁵ A âbhuñcitvâ.

kamitvā Sundarim paribbājikam etad avocum : ussahasi bhagini nātīnam attham kātun ti. kyāham ayyā karomi, kim mayā sakkā kātun ? jīvitam pi me pariccattam nātīnam atthāyā 'ti. tena hi bhagini abhikkhanam Jetavanam gacchāhi 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho Sundarī paribbājikā tesam aññatitthiyānam¹ paribbājakānam paṭissutvā abhikkhanam Jetavanam agamāsi. yadā aññimsu te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā : te diṭṭhā kho Sundarī paribbājikā bahujaṇena² abhikkhanam Jetavanam āgacchatī 'ti, atha nam jīvitā voropetvā tatth'eva Jetavanassa parikhāya³ kūpe nikhaṇitvā yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṅkamimsu,⁴ upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam etad avocum : yā sā mahārāja Sundarī paribbājikā sā no na dassatī 'ti. kattha pana tumhe āsaṅkathā 'ti. Jetavane mahārājā 'ti. tena hi Jetavanam vicinathā 'ti. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Jetavanam vicinivā yathānikkhittam parikhākūpā⁵ uddharitvā mañcakam āropetvā Sāvattim pavesetvā rathiyāya⁶ rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṅkamitvā manusse ujjhāpesum : passath' ayyā Sakyaputtiyānam kammam, alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā pāpadhammā musāvādino abrahmacārino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesam sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaṇṇam, nattham imesam sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaṇṇam, kuto imesam sāmāññam, kuto imesam brāhmaṇṇam, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. katthañ hi nāma puriso purisakiecam karitvā itthim jīvitā voropessatī 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti rosanti vihesanti : alajjino . . . pe . . . voropessatī 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu,

¹ C yadā tesam (!) aññatitthiyā paribbājakā : te (P) diṭṭhā kho Sundarī 'ti, tattha aññimsu 'ti jānimsu, te diṭṭhā (P) ti paditthā Jetavanam āgacchanti [for i] ca visesato diṭṭhā bahulam diṭṭhā bahulā diṭṭhā 'ti attho ; A yadā aññe aññatitthiyā, etc. ; B yathā te aññasu aññatitthiyā, D yadā tesam (!) aññatitthiyānam. The passage seems to be very corrupt. ² D °jano. ³ A °kkhāya ; C °ā. ⁴ ABD °mi. ⁵ A °kkhā. ⁶ AD rathiyā.

Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapati-
kkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimṣu, ekamantam
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi
Sāvatthiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . voro-
pessatī 'ti. n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati sattāham
eva bhavissati sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissati. tena hi
bhikkhave ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . vihe-
santi, te tumhe imāya gāthāya paṭicodetha :

abhūtavādī nirayam upeti yo c' āpi katvā na karomī 'ti c' āha
ubho pi te pecca¹ samā bhavanti nihīnakammā manujā pa-
ratthā 'ti.

atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
pariyāpunitvā ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . vihesanti, te
imāya gāthāya paṭicodenti :² abhūtavādī . . . pe . . .
paratthā 'ti. manussānam etad ahoṣi : akārakā³ ime samaṇā
Sakyaputtiyā, na yimehi⁴ katam sapant'⁵ ime samaṇā Sakya-
puttiyā 'ti. n' eva so saddo ciraṃ ahoṣi, sattāham eva saddo
ahoṣi, sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyi. atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimṣu, ekamantam
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : acchari-
yam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitam kho c' idaṃ
bhante bhagavatā : n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati,
sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissatī 'ti. antarahito so bhante
saddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ
velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

tudanti vācāya janā asaṇṇatā parehi saṅgāmagataṃ va kuṇ-
jaram,
sutvāna vākyam pharusam udīritam adhivāsaye bhikkhu
aduṭṭhacitto 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veluvane Kalandaka nivāpe. atha kho āyasmato

¹ ACD pacca. ² A °anti. ³ AC akārāṇā ; D akā. ⁴ AD nissamehi. ⁵ AD
samant' ; B sabbant'.

Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa¹ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitatko udapādi : lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me satthā ca me bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho, svākhyāte c' amhi dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, sabrahmacāriyo ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, sīlesu c' amhi paripūrakārī, samāhito c' amhi, ekaggacitto arabhā c' amhi khīṇāsavo, mahiddhiko c' amhi mahānubhāvo, bhaddakaṃ me jīvitam bhaddakaṃ maraṇanti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa¹ cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yaṃ jīvitam na tapati, maraṇante² na socati,
sace dīṭṭhapado dhīro, sokamajjhe na socati.
ucchinnabhavataṇhassa³ santacittassa bhikkhuno
vikkhīno⁴ jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi tassa punabbhavo 'ti. || 9 ||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisīno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ avidūre nisīnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

upasantasantacittassa⁵ netticchinnassa⁶ bhikkhuno
vikkhīno⁷ jātisaṃsāro, mutto so Mārabandhanā 'ti. || 10 ||

Meghiyavaggo catuttho. uddānam :

Meghiyo⁸ uddhatā⁹ gopālo⁸ juṇhā⁸ nāgena pañcamam,
Piṇḍolo Sāriputto ca Sundarī¹⁰ bhavati atṭhamam,
Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto Sāriputto ca te dasā 'ti.

¹ D Vamkanta°. ² AB maraṇante; C maraṇante maraṇasaṅkhatē ante . . . maraṇasaṃpe vā. ³ ACD °taṇhāya. ⁴ BD vikkhito; A vikkhino. ⁵ AD upasantaṃ°. ⁶ AD natthiechinnassa; B netti°; C netticchinnassa. 'ti netti vuccati bhavataṇhā saṃsārassa nayanato. ⁷ ABD vikkhino. ⁸ ABD °a. ⁹ B uddhita; A utṭhita; D ujhita. ¹⁰ ABD °i.

VAGGA V. SONATHERASSA VAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsādavaraḡato hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikam devim etad avoca: atthi nu kho te Mallike koc' añño attanā piyataro 'ti. n' atthi kho me mahārāja koc' añño attanā piyataro. tuyham pana mahārāja atth' añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. mayham pi kho Mallike n' atth' añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekam-antam nisiṇṇo kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantam etad avoca: idh' āham bhante Mallikāya deviyā uparipāsādavara-ḡato Mallikam devim etad avocaṃ:¹ atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī maṃ etad avoca: n' atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutto 'ham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocaṃ:¹ mayham . . . pe . . . piya-taro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sabbā disā anuparigamma² cetasā nev' ajjhagā³ piyatarāṃ
 attanā kvaci,
 evaṃ pi so puthu⁴ attā paresaṃ, tasmā na himse paraṃ
 attakāmo. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā

¹ ABD °a. ² BD °kamma. ³ A ajjagā. ⁴ C explains puthu by visum visum.

Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvad appāyukā hi bhante bhagavato mātā ahosi, sattāhajāte bhagavati bhagavato mātā kalam akāsi Tusitakāyam¹ upapajjati 'ti. evam etam² Ānanda. appāyukā hi bodhisattamātaro honti, sattāhajātesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamātaro kālāṅkaronti, Tusitakāyam¹ upapajjanti 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti ye c' āpi sabbe gamissanti pahāya deham,
tam sabbam jānim³ kusalo veditvā ātāpiyo brahmacariyam careyyā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati. Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī tam mahājanakāyam dūrato 'va sannipatitam, disvān' assa etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhājiyati. yannūn' āham yena so mahājanakāyo ten' upasaṅkameyyam. appeva nām' ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā labheyyan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī yena so mahājanakāyo ten' upasaṅkami. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī bhagavantam mahatiyā parisāya parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad ahosi : na kho ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhājiyati.⁴ samaṇo ayaṃ Gotamo parisatiṃ⁵ dhammam deseti. yannūn' āham pi dhammam suṇeyyan ti tath' eva ekamantam nisīdi : aham pi dhammam sossāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā sabbā-

¹ BC Tusitam kāyam. ² A evam eva. ³ AC jānitum. ⁴ A bhājissati.
⁵ ABD "i.

vantaṃ paṇisaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manas' ākāsi : ko nu kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. addasā kho bhagavā Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tassaṃ paṇisāyaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāṇ' assa etad aho si : ayaṃ kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ ārabha anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nikkhame ca ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ viñivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā¹ buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyath' āpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālaṃ samma eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi : yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidita-dhammo pariyaṇāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiecho vigata-kathaṃ kathaṃ vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo² satthu sāsane utthāy' āsanaṃ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyath' āpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhaṇṭi³ 'ti, evaṃ eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā³ jīvitaṃ voropesi. atha kho samba-

¹ AB sā ; D ssa. ² = a + parappaccayo. ³ See I. 10 ; AB 'itvā ; omitted in D.

hulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : yo so bhante Suppabuddho nāma kutthī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito, so kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Suppabuddho kutthī paccapādi¹ dhammass' ānudhammam, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi,² Suppabuddho bhikkhave kutthī tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Suppabuddho kutthī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko 'ti. bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Suppabuddho kutthī imasmim yeva Rājagahe setthiputto ahosi. so uyyānabhūmim niyyanto addasā Tagarasikhim³ paccakabuddham nagaram piṇḍāya pavisantaṃ, disvān'assa etad ahosi : kv'āyaṃ kutthī vicarati 'ti nitthubhitvā⁴ apasabyāmato (?)⁵ karitvā pakkāmi. so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacittha. tass'eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imasmim yeva Rājagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. so tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma saddham samādiyi, sīlaṃ samādiyi, sutam samādiyi, cāgaṃ samādiyi, paññaṃ samādiyi. so tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma saddham samādiyitvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā sutam samādiyitvā cāgaṃ samādiyitvā paññaṃ samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim⁶ saggam lokam upapanno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥabyataṃ. so tathā aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

cakkhumā visamānī 'va vijjamāne parakkame
paṇḍito jīvalokasmim pāpāni parivajjaye 'ti. ||3||

¹ AD saccavādi. Right in B. ² A °ti. ³ ABD °i. ⁴ A nitthuhitvā.
⁵ C apasabyāmato karitvā 'ti . . . apasabyam katvā; A abyāmato; D abhyāmato; B apabhyāmato. ⁶ A °i.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Jetavanam macchake bādhenti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Jetavanam macchake bādhente, disvāna yena te kumārakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te kumārake etad avoca : bhāyatha vo tumhe kumārakā dukkhassa, appiyaṃ vo dukkhan ti. evam bhante bhāyāma mayam bhante dukkhassa, appiyaṃ no dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sace vo dukkham appiyaṃ, mā kattha pāpakam kammaṃ āvi vā yadivā raho

sace 'va¹ pāpakam kammaṃ karissatha² karotha vā na vo³ dukkhā mutty⁴ atthi upeccāpi⁵ palāyatan⁶ ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu⁷ bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan⁸ ti. evam vutte bhagavā tunhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu⁷ bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan⁸ ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā

¹ V. 4. ¹ Only in D, inserted metri causa. ² A kariyātha. ³ D te. ⁴ AB mutty; D pamutty; C mutty. ⁵ C upecca sañcicca; A upaccā pi; B upadhāya. D upaddava. ⁶ C palāyante 'ti pi paṭhanti (!). V. 5. Comp. Cullavagga, IX. 1. ⁷ A 'sātu. ⁸ AB pāti^o.

tunhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate¹ aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhato² aruṇo, nandimukhī ratti, ciraṇisinno bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu³ bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan³ ti. apari-suddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Mahā-moggallānassa etad ahosi: kaṃ⁴ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusamghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assama-naṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ⁵ majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvāna utthāy' āsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: utthehi⁶ āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso 'ti. atha kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: utthehi⁷ āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā . . . pe . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā⁸ sūcighatikam datvā⁹ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: nikkhāmito¹⁰ bhante so puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu² bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan³ ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇā¹¹ pi nāma so moghapuriso āgamiṣsatī 'ti. atha

¹ D uggate. ² A °sātu. ³ AB pāti°. ⁴ A kaṃ; B kin; D kim. ⁵ A kasambujātaṃ. ⁶ A uttheh'; D utthāha. ⁷ D utthāha. ⁸ A nikkhāmetvā; BD nikkhāmitvā. ⁹ C sūcighatikam datvā 'ti aggalasucī ca [read ū for u] upariḡhatikañ ca ādīm katvā suttu kavātaṃ thaketvā 'ti attho; D ghaṇṭikam°. ¹⁰ B °amito; D nikkhīpito. ¹¹ CD bāhāyagahaṇā.

kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:¹ na dān' āham² bhikkhave ito param uposatham karissāmi, pātimokkham uddississāmi. tumh' eva dāni ito param uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham³ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposatham kareyya, pātimokkham³ uddiseyya. aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā⁴ dhammā, ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, n' āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno . . . papāto, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

2. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāṃ n' ātivatti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāṃ n' ātivattati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapeṇa saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam yeva tīram vāheti⁵ thale ussāreti.⁶ yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena . . . thalam ussāreti,⁶ ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. puna ca param bhikkhave yā kâci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ: Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Mahî, tâ mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo ty eva saṅkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kâci . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. puna ca param yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi

¹ Comp. Cullav. IX. 2. ² AD na cāham. ³ D °a. ⁴ C pāpāheti apaneti ; D pāpeti. ⁵ ACD ussāreti ; B ussādeti (in three places).

bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . pe . . . paññāyati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

6. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratanano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano . . . masāragallo, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . attabhāvā, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro n' āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā n' āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye . . . pe . . . aññāpaṭivedho, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

¹ BD timirapiṅgalo (in three places); A has timipiṅgalo; timiṅgalo and timipiṅgalo; C (and Cullavagga) timitimiṅgalo.

2. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo t̥hitadhammo velam n' âtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sâvakâ jīvitaheṭṭhi pi n' âtikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayâ . . . pe . . . n' âtikkamanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye duttiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

3. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇa-pena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva tīraṃ vâhetti,¹ thale ussâreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pâpadhammo asuci-saṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇa-paṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto,² na tena saṃgho saṃvasati, atha kho naṃ khippaṃ eva sannipatitvâ ukkhipati. kiñcâpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghossa nisiṃno, atha kho so ârakâ'va saṃghambhâ saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo . . . pe . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tattiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

4. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' idam: Gaṅgâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Sarabhû Mahî tâ mahâsamuddaṃ pattâ pajahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, mahâsamuddo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gatâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro vaṇṇâ: khattiyâ brâhmaṇâ vessâ suddhâ, te tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattâro . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

5. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddaṃ appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti, na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyeti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahû ce pi bhikkhû anupâdisesâya nibbâṇadhâtuyâ parinibbâyanti, na tena nibbâṇadhâtuyâ ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyeti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahû ce pi . . . pe . . . paññâyeti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

¹ C pâpâhetti apaneti; D pâpeti. ² A kasambuka°.

6. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' idaṃ : muttâ maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silâ pavâlaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ lohitaṅgo masâragallaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammo bahuratano anekaratano, seyyath' idaṃ : cattâro satipatṭhânâ sammappadhânâ cattâro iddhipâdâ pañc' indriyâni pañca balâni satta bojjhaṅgâni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkvave ayam dhammo . . . pe . . . maggo, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, dviyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, tiyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, catuyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, pañcayojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : sotâpanno sotâpatti phalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, sakadâgâmi sakadâgâmi phalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, anâgâmi anâgâmi phalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, arahâ arahattâya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . arahattâya paṭipanno, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ, ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ n' âtivassati,

tasmâ channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ n' âtivassatî 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâ hapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Avantîsu viharati Kuraraghare¹ Pavatte² pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Koṭikanṇo³ âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa upatṭhâko hoti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa koṭikanṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapâdi: yathâ-yathâ kho ayyo Mahâkaccâno dhammam deseti, na yidaṃ sukaram agâram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. yannûn' âham kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajeyyam ti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikanṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikanṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyam ti. pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. evam vutte âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇam upāsakam Koṭikanṇam etad avoca: dukkaram kho Soṇa yâvajivam ekabhattam ekaseyyam brahmacariyam, ingha tvam Soṇa tatth' eva agârikabhûto samâno buddhânam sâsanam auuyuṇṇa kâlavyuttaṃ ekabhattam ekaseyyam brahmacariyam ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikanṇassa yo ahoṣi pabbajjâbhisankhâro, so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikanṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyam ti. dutiyam pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikanṇo yen' âyasmâ . . . avoca: idha . . . pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇam upāsakam Koṭikanṇam etad avoca: dukkaram . . . pe . . . brahmacariyam ti. dutiyam pi kho Soṇassa . . . pe . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikanṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyam ti. tatiyam pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikanṇo yen' âyasmâ . . . pe . . .

V. 6. Comp. Mahāvagga, V. 13. 1-10. ¹ So B and Mahāvagga; AD Kusânagare; C Kulaghare. ² AC Pavatte nâma. ³ B Koṭikanṇo; C Koṭikanṇo and Koṭikanṇo.

avoca : idha . . . pe . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakam Koṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantisudakkhiṇāpaṭho¹ appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipādetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi.² atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa³ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitaṃ udayādi : na kho me so bhagavā sam-mukhā diṭṭho api ca suto yeva me so bhagavā idiso idiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyya,⁴ gacchey' āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vutthito yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . idiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, gacchey' āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dakkhiṃsasi tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikā paśādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamaṃ samathadamaṃ anupattā dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ⁵ nāgaṃ, disvāna mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsānā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇāṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvattihī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattihī Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāmo,

¹ D Avantisudakkhiṇāpaṭho. ² A sampādeti; D upasampādeti. ³ C vassaṃ vutthassa, omitted in A and D; B vassav°. ⁴ C anujānāti 'ti pi paṭho. ⁵ Comp. notes of Mahāvagga; AB santindriyaṃ; D satindriyaṃ.

yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho
 āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: upajjhāyo me
 . . . pe . . . pucchati 'ti. kacci bhikkhu khamaniyam,
 kacci yāpaniyam, kacci pi¹ appakilamathena addhānam
 āgato, na ca piṇḍakena² kilanto³ si 'ti. khamaniyam
 bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, appakilamathena c' āham
 bhante addhānam āgato, na ca piṇḍakena² kilanto³ mhi 'ti.
 atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: imass'
 Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanam paññāpehi 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: yassa kho maṃ
 bhagavā ānāpeti: imass' Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno
 senāsanam paññāpehi 'ti icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunā
 saddhim ekavihāre vatthum, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā
 Soṇena saddhim ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmim vihāre bha-
 gavā viharati, tasmim vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanam
 paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattim abbhokāse
 nisajjāya vītināmetvā pāde pakkhāletvā vihāram pāvisi,
 āyasmā pi kho Soṇo bahud . . . pe . . . pāvisi. atha kho
 bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantam
 Soṇam ajjhesi: paṭibhātu bhikkhūnam dhammam bhāsītun
 ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭissutvā
 soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikāni sabbān' eva sarena abhaṇi. atha
 kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbha-
 numodi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, suggahitāni bhikkhu soḷasa
 aṭṭhakavaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni; kalyā-
 niyā si⁴ vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelāya⁵ atthassa
 viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso aham
 bhagavā 'ti. kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsi 'ti.
 ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādinavo api ca sambādho
 gharāvāso bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā
 etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

disvā ādinavam loke ñatvā dhammam nirūpadhi
 ariyo na ramati pāpe, pāpe na ramati sucī 'ti. ||6||

¹ B 'si; omitted in D. ² AB piṇḍikena, omitted in C. ³ A kilamanto.
⁴ Omitted in AD; C 'ya. ⁵ B (and Mahāvagga) anelagalāya; C anelāya.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallāṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitaranavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kaṅkhārevataṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallāṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitaranavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā huraṃ vā sakavediyā vā paravediyā vā jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā
'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando tadah' uposathe pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : ajjatagge dān' āhaṃ āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatra bhikkhusaṃghā uposathaṃ karissāmi saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : idh' āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yen' āhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : ajjatagge . . . cā 'ti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissati uposathaṃ ca karissati saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhu, sâdhu pâpena dukkaram,
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyebhi dukkaran ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kosalesu câri-
kam carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. tena kho
pana samayena sambahulâ mânava-kâ bhagavato avidûre
saddâyamânarûpâ¹ atikkamanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ sam-
bahule mânavake avidûre saddâyamânarûpe² atikkamante.
atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam
udânam udânesi :³

parimuttâ paṇḍitâ bhâsâ vâcâgocarabhâṇino
yāv' icchanti mukhâyâmam, yena nîtâ na tam vidû 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Cûlapanthako⁴ bhagavato avidûre
nisinno hoti pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ
âyasantam Cûlapanthakam⁵ avidûre nisinnam pallankam
âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukham satim
upaṭṭhapetvâ. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ
tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

ṭhiteṇa kâyeṇa ṭhiteṇa cetasâ titṭham nisinno uda vâ sayâno
etam satim bhikkhu adhiṭṭhabhâno labhetha pubbâpariyam
visesam ;

laddhâna pubbâpariyam visesam adassanam Maccurâjassa
gacche 'ti. ||10||

tatra uddânam :

râjâ appâyukâ kutṭhî kumâarakâ ca uposatho
Soṇo ca Revato Nando saddâyamânâ (?)⁶ Panthakena câ 'ti.
Soṇassa therassa⁷ vaggo pañcamo.

¹ V. 9. A padhâyamânarûpâ ; D padhâyamanurûpâ ; B saddhâyamânarûpâ ; C padhâyamânarûpâ 'ti uppiṇanajâtikâ (?) . . . pathamañ ca te tam âcikkhanti 'ti pathayamânâ 'ti vattabbe digham katvâ pathayamânâ 'ti vuttam, athavâ : vihethe vadhe viya attânam âcaranti 'ti padhâyamânâ . . . saddâyamânâ 'ti pi pâtho uccāsaddamahāsaddam karonto 'ti attho. ² See n¹. ³ Comp. the verse Mahāvagga, X. 3, and *ib.* the notes, p. 395. ⁴ V. 10. A Cûlapanthako. ⁵ A Cûlapanthakam. ⁶ Table of contents. A pathâya ; B saddhâya ca ; D padhâya. ⁷ AD Sopattherassa ; C at last Mahāvaggavaṇṇanâ.

VAGGA VI. JACCANDHAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûtâgârasâlâyam. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Vesâlîm piṇḍâya pâvisi, Vesâliyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: gaṇhâhi Ânanda nisidanam, yena Câpâlam cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamissâmi divâvihârâyâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho pana âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ nisidanam âdâya bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Câpâlacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: ramaṇiyâ Ânanda Vesâlî, ramaṇiyam Udenam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambam cetiyam,¹ ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sâraddadam cetiyam,² ramaṇiyam Câpâlam cetiyam. yassa kassaci Ânanda cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâradhâ, so âkaṅkhamâno kappam vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesam vâ 'ti. tathâgatassa kho Ânanda cattâro iddhipâdâ . . . susamâradhâ, âkaṅkhamâno Ânanda tathâgato kappam vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesam vâ 'ti. evam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavatâ oḷârike nimitte kayiramâne oḷârike obhâse kayiramâne n' âsakki paṭivijjhitum, na bhagavantam yâci: tiṭṭhatu bhante bhagavâ kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti yathâ tam Mârena

VI. 1. Comp. Mahâparinibbânasuttam, p. 23-26 and Rhys Davids's Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. ¹ ABD Sattabbam; Mahâp. i.e. Sattambakam. ² ADC Ânandacetiyam [in three places]; B Sâraddam, Sâraññam, Sâraddadacetiyam.

pariyutthitacitto. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ramaṇīyā . . . pe . . . tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . . pariyutthitacitto. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ramaṇīyā . . . pe . . . tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . . pariyutthitacitto. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi.

atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmantē Ānande yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho Māro pāpimā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante bhagavatā vācā : na tāv' āham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradappattā yogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīpepaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti¹ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā² sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū bhagavato sāvakā viyattā . . . uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhagavatā vācā : na tāv' āham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. santi kho pana

¹ Mahāp. desessanti.² AB niggahetvā and niggahitvā.

bhante etarahi bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sāvikā . . . pe . . .
 sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . .
 vācā na tāv' āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsakā
 na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ
 dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā
 bhagavato sāvakā viyattā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ
 dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā : na tāv'
 āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā
 bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . .
 sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. etarahi kho pana
 bhante upāsikā bhagavato sāvikā viyattā . . . pe . . . anu-
 dhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ
 desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā : na tāv' āhaṃ
 pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na
 iddhaṃ ca bhavissati phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ
 puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi¹ suppakāsitaṃ ti. etarahi
 kho pana bhante bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ca phī-
 taṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ² puthubhūtaṃ yavad eva
 manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā
 parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato 'ti.
 evaṃ vutte bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ³ etad avoca : appo-
 sukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi.⁴ na ciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbā-
 naṃ bhavissati, ito tīṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato pari-
 nibbāyissati 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampa-
 jāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajji, ossatṭhe ca bhagavatā āyusaṅkhāre
 mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīṃsanako lomahaṃso devadundu-
 bhiyo ca phalimsu. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā
 tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

tulam atulaṃ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasāṅkhāraṃ avassajji muni,
 ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi⁵ kavacani iv' attasambhavan
 ti. ||1||

evaṃ me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ
 viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana

¹ This is the interpretation of C. Mahāp. has yāva eva manussehi. ² So all MSS. Mahāp. has bahujaññaṃ. ³ A pāpinaṃ. ⁴ A hosi; B hotihi; D hoti.
⁵ A abhinda; D abhidhi.

samayena bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito bhi dvāraakoṭṭhake nisinno hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā parūḷhakacchanakhalomā khārivividham ādāya¹ bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti. addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo te satta ca jaṭile satta ca nigaṇṭhe satta ca acele satta ca ekasāṭe satta ca paribbājake parūḷhakacchanakhalome khārivividham ādāya bhagavato avidūre atikkamante, disvāna utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇam jānumaṇḍalam paṭhaviyam nihanvā yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā, ten' añjalim panāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi:² rāj' āham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo rāj' āham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu sattasu ca ekasāṭesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantam etad avoca: ye nu ke ci kho³ bhante loke arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, etesaṃ aññatara 'ti. dujjānam kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhojinā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanam paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajatam sādīyantena: ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā na ittaram manasikarotā no amanasikarā 'paññavatā no duppaññena; sabbohārena⁴ kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam taṃ ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; sākacchāya kho mahārāja paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . .

¹ VI. 2. C khārivividham ādāya 'ti vividhakhārim [m omitted] nānappakāram pabbajitaparikkhārabhaṇḍabhaṇḍikam gaheṭvā. ² B pavedesi. ³ AD ye ca kho; B ye na keci. Comp. 1. 10. ⁴ A sabbohārena; C samvohārenā 'ti kathanena.

duppaññenā 'ti. acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam¹ bhagavatā : dujjānaṃ kho . . . pe . . . arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. saṃvāsena . . . pe . . . paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena . . . pe . . . duppaññenā 'ti. ete bhante mama purisā² corā ocarakā³ janapaḍaṃ ocaritvā⁴ āgacchanti. tehi paṭhamam otiṇṇam, ahaṃ pacchā otarissāmi (?).⁵ idāni te⁶ bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā⁷ suvilittā kappitakesamassū odātavattavasanaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārissanti 'ti.⁸ atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

na vāyameyya sabbattha n' āññassa puriso siyā,
n' āññaṃ nissāya jīveyya, dhammena na vaṇi care⁹ ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne paccavekkhamāno nisinno hoti aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate. atha kho bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne viditvā aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :¹⁰

ahu pubbe tadā n' āhu, n' āhu pubbe tadā ahu,
na c' āhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjatī 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbā-

¹ AD ciraṃ. ² ABD parisā; C purisā. ³ C corā 'ti appabajitā 'va pabbajita-rūpeṇa ratthapiṇḍam bluñjantā paṭicchannakammantā, ocarakā 'ti hetthācarakā . . . athavā : ocarakā 'ti carapurisā. ⁴ C ocaritvā 'ti avacaritvā vimamsitvā. ⁵ BD obhāyissāmi; A otāyissāmi; C osāyissāmi 'ti paṭipajjissāmi karissāmi 'ti attho. ⁶ AD te na. ⁷ A sunhātā; B sunhātā; D sunātā. ⁸ C paricarissanti 'ti indriyāni samantato cārissanti vā kilissanti vā. ⁹ A vāṇi care; B dhani care; D vaṇi care; C dhammena na [omitted] vāṇiyaṃ karo (!) 'ti dhanā-diatthāya dhammaṃ na katheyya.

VI. 3. This Sutta is omitted in D. ¹⁰ Comp. Theragāthā, v. 180.

jakā Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pavisanti nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā
 nānārucikā nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā. sant' eke samaṇabrāh-
 maṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sassato loko, idam eva saccam,
 mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-
 dino evaṃdiṭṭhino: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham
 aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
 diṭṭhino: antavā loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.
 santi pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:
 anantavā loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. sant'
 eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: taṃ jīvaṃ
 taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: aññaṃ jīvaṃ
 aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: hoti tathāgato
 param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi
 pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham
 aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
 diṭṭhino: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam
 eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrāh-
 maṇā: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam
 eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. te bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā
 vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti:
 ediso dhammo,¹ n' ediso dhammo, n' ediso dhammo ediso
 dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasama-
 yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya
 pāvisimsu, Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam
 piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntā yena bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimsu,
 upasāṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisī-
 dimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam
 etaḍ avocum: idha bhante sambahulā nānādiṭṭhiyā samaṇa-
 brāhmaṇā paribbājaka Sāvattṭhiyaṃ paṭivasanti nānādiṭṭhikā
 . . . pe . . . nissitā. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo
 'ti. aññatitṭhiyā bhikkhave paribbājaka andhā acakkhukā
 attham na jānanti, anattam na jānanti, dhammam na jānanti,

¹ VI. 4. AD te ediso dhammo in the first place.

adhammaṃ na jānanti. te atthaṃ ajānantā anattaṃ ajānantā dhammaṃ ajānantā adhammaṃ ajānantā bhaṇḍana-jātā . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissāy'eva Sāvattiyaṃ aññataro rājā ahosi. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yāvatikā Sāvattiyaṃ jaccandhā, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipātehi 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā yāvatikā Sāvattiyaṃ jaccandhā, te sabbe gahetvā yena so rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: sannipātītā kho te deva yāvatikā Sāvattiyaṃ jaccandhā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe jaccandhānaṃ hatthiṃ dassēhi 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā jaccandhānaṃ hatthiṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa sīsaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa kaṇṇaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa dantaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa soṇḍaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa kāyaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . pādānaṃ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . piṭṭhiṃ¹ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . naṅgutṭhaṃ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . vāladhiṃ dassesi . . . 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so puriso jaccandhānaṃ hatthiṃ dassetvā yena so rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: diṭṭho kho tehi deva jaccandhehi hatthi, yassa dāni kālāṃ maññasi 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā yena te jaccandhā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te jaccandhe etad avoca: diṭṭho vo jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. evaṃ deva diṭṭho no hatthi 'ti. vadetha jaccandhā, kidiso hatthi 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa sīsaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ahosi, te evaṃ āhamsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi kumbho 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa kaṇṇo diṭṭho ahosi, te evaṃ āhamsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi suppo 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa danto diṭṭho ahosi, te

¹ A satthi; B pitti; D piṭṭhi.

evam âhamsu : ediso . . . pe . . . pi phâlo 'ti. yehi . . .
 soṇḍo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi naṅgalisâ 'ti. yehi . . .
 kâyo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi koṭṭho 'ti. yehi . . .
 pâdo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi thûṇo 'ti. yehi . . .
 piṭṭhî¹ diṭṭhâ² . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi udukkhalo 'ti.
 yehi . . . naṅgutṭham diṭṭham ahosi, te evam âhamsu : ediso
 . . . pi musalo 'ti. yehi . . . vâladhi . . . âhamsu : ediso
 . . . sammajjani 'ti. te ediso hatthî, n' ediso hatthî, n' ediso
 hatthî, ediso hatthî 'ti aññamaññam muṭṭhîhi samyujjhimsu.
 tena ca pana bhikkhave so râjâ attamano ahosi, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ andhâ acakkhukâ
 . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam
 attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

imesu kira sajjanti eke samanabrâhmaṇâ,
 viggayha nam³ vivadanti janâ ekaṅgadassino 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
 samayena sambahulâ nânâtitthiyâ samanabrâhmaṇâ paribbâ-
 jakâ Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti nânâdiṭṭhikâ nânâkhantikâ
 nânârucikâ nânâdiṭṭhinissayanissitâ. santi eke samanabrâh-
 maṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino : sassato attâ ca loko ca,
 idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke . . .
 asassato attâ ca loko ca . . . : ti [comp. VI. 4]. santi
 eke . . . : sassato asassato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi
 pan' eke . . . : n' eva sassato n' asassato attâ ca loko ca
 . . . ti. santi eke . . . : sayamkato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.
 santi pan' eke . . . : paramkato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.
 santi eke . . . : sayamkato ca paramkato ca attâ ca loko ca
 . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : asayamkaro ca aparamkaro ca
 adhiccasamuppanno attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi eke . . . :
 sassatam sukhadukkham attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'
 eke . . . : asassatam sukhadukkham attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.

¹ A satthi ; D piṭṭhi. ² AD diṭṭho. ³ B vigayha nam ; D viggayhu nam ;
 C nan ti c' ettha nipâtamatam . . . athavâ . . . nam ti nam diṭṭhiṃ nissaya . . .

sant' eke . . . : sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : n' eva sassataṃ n' āsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkatam sukhā dukkhā attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : paramkatam sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke : asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti te bhaṇḍanaajātā . . . (comp. VI. 4) . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam (comp. VI. 4) . . . bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante sambahulā . . . nānāditthiniṣṣayanissitā. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. añña-titthiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā atthaṃ na jānanti anattaṃ na jānanti, dhammaṃ na jānanti, adhammaṃ na jānanti. te atthaṃ ajānantā anattaṃ ajānantā dhammaṃ ajānantā adhammaṃ ajānantā bhaṇḍanaajātā . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
antarā ca viśidanti ¹ apatvā ² 'va tam ogadhaṃ ³ ti. || 5 ||

VI. 6=VI. 5, *but with the following ending* : [atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :]

ahaṅkārapasutā ayam pajā paramkārupasañhitā, etad eke n' ābhaññāmsu, ⁴ na naṃ sallan ti addāmsu. etaṃ ca sallam paṭigacca (?) ⁵ passato ahañ karomī 'ti na tassa hoti, paro karotī 'ti na tassa hoti.

mānupetā ayam pajā mānaganthā ⁶ mānavinibaddhā ⁷ ditthīsu byārambhakatā (1) ⁸ samsāraṃ n' ātivattatī 'ti. || 6 ||

¹ VI. 5. AD andhābha viśidanti. ² B appatvā. ³ C ogadhasamkhātāṃ nibbānaṃ. ⁴ VI. 6. AD evaṃvāda kenābhaññāmsu; B etad ake nābhaddhāsu; C etar eke n' abhaññāmsu 'ti etaṃ ditthidvayaṃ ete samaṇā tattha dosadassino hutvā n' ānujānāmsu. ⁵ AC paṭigaccha; B patieca; D paṭipujja. ⁶ AD māna-thaddhā. ⁷ AC vinibandhā; BD vinibaddhā. ⁸ C sārambhakathā . . . sārambhakatavirodhā . . . ABD 'kathā.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Subhūti bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya avitakkam samādhim samāpajjitvā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya avitakkam samādhim samāpannam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa vitakkā vidūpitā¹ ajjhataṃ suvikappitā asesā, taṃ saṅgam aticca² arūpasaññī catuyogātigato na jātim eti³ 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe dve pūgā aññatarissā gaṇikāya sārattā honti paṭibaddhacittā⁴ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-maññaṃ paṇīhi pi upakkamanti leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti satthehi pi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvimsu, Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatiṅkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : idha bhante Rājagahe dve pūgā . . . pe . . . dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yañ ca pattaṃ yañ ca pattaḃbam, ubhayam etaṃ rajānu-kiṇṇam āturass' ānusikkino⁵ yeva sikkhāsārā. sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyaṃ upatṭhānasārā,⁶ ayam eko anto yeva evaṃvādino. n' atthi kāmesu doso 'ti ayam dutiyo anto.

¹ VI. 7. AD vidūsitā; BC vidūpitā, glossed by samucchinnā. ² A saṅkamati arūpañ ca; D sakamati arūpañ ca; B saṅgam ati; C saṅgam . . . atiecha (!) atikkamitvā. ³ ABD na jātu-m-eti; C explains: makāro padasandhikaro, jātu ekamsen' eva punabbhavāya na eti. na jātim eti 'ti pi paṭhanti, so ev' attho. ⁴ VI. 8. AB paṭibandhacittā. ⁵ A ānusikkhato. ⁶ AD 'sāro.

icc' ete ubho antâ kaṭasivaḍḍhanâ, kaṭasiyo diṭṭhî vaḍḍhenti.
ete te ubho ante anabhiññâya oliyanti¹ eke, atidhâvanti eke;
ye ca kho te² abhiññâya tatra ca n' âhesuṃ tena ca amañ-
ñimsu, vaṭṭaṃ tesam n' atthi paññâpanâyâ 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisâyaṃ³ abbhokâse
nisinno hoti, telappadîpesu jhâyamânesu. tena kho pana
samayena sambahulâ adhipâtakâ⁴ tesu telappadîpesu âpâta-
paripâtam anayaṃ âpajjanti, byasanam âpajjanti, anayabya-
sanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule adhipâ-
take⁴ tesu telappadîpesu âpâtaparipâtam anayaṃ âpajjante
byasanam âpajjante anayabyasanam âpajjante. atha kho
bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânam
udânesi :

upâtidhâvanti na sâram enti, navam navam bandhanam
brûhayanti,
patanti pajjotam iv' âdhipâtâ,⁵ diṭṭhe sute iti h' eke⁶ nivittâ
'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho âyasmâ
Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bha-
gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno
kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : yâva kivañ
ca bhante tathâgatâ loke n' uppajjanti arahanto sammâsam-
buddhâ, tâva aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ sakkatâ honti garukatâ
mânitâ pûjitâ apacitâ lâbhî cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilâna-
paccayabhesajjaparikkhârânam, yato ca kho bhante tathâgatâ
loke uppajjanti arahanto sammâsambuddhâ, atha kho añña-
titthiyâ paribbâjakâ asakkatâ honti agarukatâ amânitâ apû-
jitâ na apacitâ na lâbhî . . . pe . . . parikkhârânam, bha-

¹ ABD oliyanti. ² Omitted in BD. ³ VI. 9. BD °timisâya. ⁴ A adhipâ-
takâ ti patahapâtakâ (!) ye salabbâ 'ti pi vuccanti; AD atipâtakâ and atipâtake.
⁵ A âbhipâtâ. ⁶ ACD iti soke; B iti h' eko; C explains: eke samapaṇabrâh-
maṇâ. The reading of ACD is a mistake.

gavā yeva dāni bhante sakkato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī
 . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho cā 'ti. evaṃ
 etaṃ Ānanda, yāva kīvaṇ ca Ānanda tathāgatā loke n' uppaj-
 janti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ. yato ca kho Ānanda
 tathāgatā loke uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ.
 tathāgato 'va dāni sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . bhikkhu-
 saṅgho cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ
 velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

obhāsati tāva so kimi, yāva na unnamati¹ pabhaṅkaro.
 virocanaṃhi uggate, hatappabho hoti na c' āpi bhāsati.²
 evaṃ obhāsitaṃ³ eva tithiyānaṃ : yāva sammāsambuddhā
 loke n' uppajjanti,⁴ na takkikā sujjhanti na c' āpi sāvakā,
 duddiṭṭhī⁵ na dukkhā pamuccare⁶ 'ti. || 10 ||

tatr' uddānaṃ ahu :

āyusaṃ⁷ osajjanaṃ⁸ patisallā (?)⁹ āhu taṇ ca kira titthā (?)¹⁰
 sattamaṃ āha Subhūtiṃ,¹¹ gaṇikā, upāti navamo,
 uppajjanti ca te dasā 'ti.

Jaccandhavaggo chaṭṭho.

¹ VI. 10. AD naṃ unnamati; BC na unnamati. ² A na c' ādhibhāsati; D na ca abhibhāsati. ³ AD subhāsitaṃ. ⁴ A na samuppajjanti. ⁵ C duddi-
 ṭṭhino micchābhinivitṭhaditṭhikā. ⁶ BD pamuccare. ⁷ A āyussaṃ. ⁸ D ossa-
 janaṃ ca. ⁹ B patilā; D tīpa. ¹⁰ D tithiyā. ¹¹ A sattamakom āha Subhuto;
 D sattamako sā pi Subodhi.



VAGGA VII. CŪLAVAGGO.¹

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Lakunṭhaka-bhaddiyaṃ¹ anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti. atha kho āyasmato Lakunṭhakabhaddiyassa¹ āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānassa samādapiyamānassa samuttejiyamānassa sampahamsiyamānassa, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. addasā kho bhagavā āyasantam Lakunṭhakabhaddiyaṃ² āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānam samādapiyamānam samuttejiyamānam sampahamsiyamānam, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi:

uddham adho ca sabbadhi vippamutto ayam aham asmī 'ti
anānupassī,
evam vimutto udatāri oghaṃ atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā
'ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Lakunṭhakabhaddiyaṃ³ sekho 'ti maññamānam bhiyyosomattāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti. addasā kho bhagavā āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ āyasantam Lakunṭhakabhaddiyaṃ sekho 'ti maññamānam bhiyyoso-

VII. ¹ A Cūlavaggo.

VII. 1. ² A Lakunṭhaka°; BD (and Childers) Lakunṭhaka°; C Lakunṭhaka°.

VII. 2. ³ See the last note.

mattāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassentam samādapentam samuttejentam sampahamsentam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

acchijji vaṭṭam byāgā¹ nirāsam, visukkhā saritā na sandati, chinnaṃ vaṭṭam na vattati, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu ativelam sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppañnā² sampattakajātā (P)³ kāmesu viharanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ manussā . . . pe . . . viharantīti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

kāmesu sattā⁴ kāmasaṅgāsattā saṃyojane vajjam apassamānā na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgasattā oghan tareyyum vipulam mahantaṃ ti ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppañnā⁵ andhikatā sampattakajātā⁶ kāmesu viharanti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ te manusse

¹ A byāsā; B byagā; D byabhā; C visesena agā 'dhigato vibyāgā . . . (?) VII. 3. ² AD ajjhosannā; C ajjhāpannā; B ajjhoppañnā; B *inserts* andhikatā.

³ C sammattakajātā ti kāmesu pātabyatam āpajantā appasukhavedanāya sampattakā suttu pattā jātā, samparāyikajātā 'ti pi pātho jātasamparāyikā uppannāpahāsā (?) 'ti attho; A sabbattakajātā; D sapattakajātā; B sammattakajātā. ⁴ C sattā, *corrected to* rattā. VII. 4. ⁵ AB ajjhoppañnā, *afterwards* 'e; D ajjhosannā and 'e. ⁶ See VII. 3, note 3.

yebhuyyena kâmesu satte ratte giddhe gadhite mucchite
ajjhopanne¹ andhikate sampattakajâte² kâmesu viharante.
atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam
udânam udânesi :

kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ³ taṇhâchadanachâditâ
pamattabandhunâ bandhâ⁴ macchâ va kuminâ mukhe
jarâmarañam gacchanti vaccho khîrapako⁵ va mâtaran
ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Lakunṭakabhaddiyo⁶ sambahulânâṃ bhi-
kkhûnam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami.
addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ⁶
dûrato 'va sambahulânâṃ bhikkhûnam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito
âgacchantam dubbannaṃ duddassikaṃ okoṭimakam⁷ yebhu-
yyena bhikkhûnam paribhûtarûpaṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âman-
tesi: passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhum dûrato
'va . . . pe . . . paribhûtarûpan ti. evam bhante 'ti. eso
bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mabânubbâvo, na ca sâ⁸
samâpatti sulabharûpâ, yâ⁹ tena bhikkhunâ asamâpannapubbâ,
yassa o' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam diṭṭh'
eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viha-
rati 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâ-
yam imam udânam udânesi :

nelaggo¹⁰ setapacchâdo ekâro vattatî ratho,
anigham passa âyantaṃ¹¹ chinna sotam abandhanan ti. || 5 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana

VII. 4. ¹ AB ajjhopannâ, *afterwards* °e; D ajjhosannâ and °e. ² See VII. 3, note 3. ³ AD °sacchannâ. ⁴ C pamattabandhunâ bandhâ . . . pamatta-
bandhanena bandho, [read bandhâ (!)] ti pi pathanti . . . bandhâ 'ti niyamitâ;
ABD °bandhanâbandhâ. ⁵ A khirûpago. VII. 5. ⁶ A Lakunṭaka°. ⁷ C okoṭi-
makan ti yam iminâ ârohasampattiya abhâvan dasseti; cf. skt. kuṭi; D okoṭi-
ma-koṭikam. ⁸ AC te na ca sâ; D te n' eva. ⁹ BD omit yâ. ¹⁰ AD nelango;
B nelako; C nelaggo. *nelam* padhânabhûtaṃ . . . eggam. ¹¹ BD âyas-
mantam.

samayena āyasmā Aññātakonḍañño bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ¹ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aññātakonḍaññaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ¹ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa mūlaṃ² chamā n' atthi paṇṇā n' atthi, kuto latā ?
taṃ dhīraṃ bandhanā muttaṃ, ko taṃ ninditum arahati ?³
devā pi naṃ pasamsanti, Brahmaṇā pi pasamsito 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpahānaṃ⁴ paccavekkhamāno nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpahānaṃ⁵ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa papañcā tṭhiti⁶ ca n' atthi, sandhānaṃ⁷ palighañ ca vītivatto,
na taṃ⁸ nittantaṃ muniṃ carantaṃ n' āvajjānāti sadevako pi loko. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhattaṃ parimukhaṃ supatitṭhitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhattaṃ parimukhaṃ supatitṭhitāya. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

VII. 6. ¹ A taṇhāsāṅkhāya vimuttiṃ; D' taṇhāsāṅkhāyavimuttiṃ. ² ABD mūlā; C mūlam. ³ Speak arhati for arahati metri causa. See Fausbøll, Dhammapadam, p. 116. VII. 7. ⁴ B °pahīnaṃ. ⁵ AD pahīnaṃ; B pahīnaṃ. ⁶ AB dhiti; C papañcathiti 'ti ca pāṭho. ⁷ AB sandhānaṃ; D paṇānaṃ; C bandhāna . . . bandhanasadisattā bandhānaṃ (!) ti laddhanāma taṇhādītṭhiyo. ⁸ B taṃ taṃ. na not in D.

yassa siyâ sabbadâ sati satatam kâyagatâ upatthitâ :
no c' assa¹ no ca me siyâ na bhavissati na ca me bhavissati,
anupubbavihâri tattha so kâlen' eva tare visattikan ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Mallesu cārikam
caramāno mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Thûnam
nāma Mallānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. assosum kho
Thûneyyakâ brāhmaṇagahapatikâ : samaṇo khalu bho
Gotamo Sakyakulâ pabbajito Mallesu cārikam caramāno
mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim Thûnam anupatto 'ti
udapānam tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pûresum : mâ
te muṇḍakâ samanākâ² pāṇiyam adamsû³ 'ti. atha kho
bhagavâ maggâ okkamma⁴ yena annataram rukkhamaṭṭham
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi,
nisajja kho bhagavâ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ingha
me tvam Ānanda etamhā udapānâ pāṇiyam āharâ 'ti. evam
vutte āyasmâ Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : idāni so
bhante udapāno Thûneyyakehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi tiṇassa
ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pûrito : mâ te muṇḍakâ sama-
nakâ² pāṇiyam adamsû³ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ingha . . . āharâ 'ti.
dutyam pi kho āyasmâ Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :
idāni so bhante udapāno . . . pe . . . adamsû³ 'ti. tatiyam
pi kho bhagavâ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ingha
. . . pe . . . āharâ 'ti. evam bhante ti kho āyasmâ Ānando
bhagavato patissutvâ pattam gahetvâ yena so udapāno ten'
upasaṅkami. atha kho udapāno āyasmante Ānande upasaṅ-
kamante sabbam tam tiṇam ca bhusam ca mukhato ovamitvâ
acchassa udakassa anāvilassa vipprasannassa yāva mukhato
pûrito vissandanto⁵ maññe aṭṭhâsi. atha kho āyasmato
Ānandassa etad ahosi : acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata
bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahānubhāvata, ayañ hi so
udapāno mayi upasaṅkamante sabbam tam tiṇaṃ ca bhusaṃ ca
mukhato ovamitvâ . . . aṭṭhâsi⁶ 'ti⁷ pattena pāṇiyam ādāya

VII. 8. ¹ *The words: no c' assa are omitted in A and D; B passa pe.*
VII. 9. ² AD samanā; B samanākā. ³ B apassû and apamsû. ⁴ B ukkamma.
⁵ AD vissando; B vissandanto. ⁶ BD thito. ⁷ Omitted in all MSS.

yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam
etad avoca: acchariyam . . . atthāsi. pivatu bhagavā pāṇi-
yam, pivatu sugato pāṇīyan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam
attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

kim kayirā udapānena, āpā¹ ce sabbadā siyūṃ?

taṇhāya mûlato chetvā kissa pariyesanañ care 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Kosambiyam
viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena rañño
Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuram daddham hoti, pañca
itthisatāni kālāṅkatāni honti Sāmāvatipamukhāni. atha
kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
cīvaram ādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Kosambiyam
piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatiṅkantā yena
bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho
te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: idha bhante rañño
Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuram daddham, pañca itthi-
satāni kālāṅkatāni Sāmāvatipamukhāni. tāsam bhante upā-
sikānam kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. sant' ettha bhikkhave
upāsikāyo sotāpannā, santi sakadāgāminiyo, santi anāgāmi-
niyo. sabbā tā bhikkhave upāsikāyo anipphalāni kālāṅka-
tāni 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam
velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

mohasambandhano loko bhabbarūpo 'va dissati,²

upadhibandhano bālo tamasā parivārīto

sassar iva³ khāyati, passato n' atthi kiñcanan ti. ||10||

Uddānam:

honti duve tathā Bhaddiyā (P)⁴ honti duve kāmesu sattā,

Lakunṭa,⁵ taṇhākhayo ca, papañcakhayo ca, Kaccāno

udapānam Udeno 'ti.

Cūlavaggo⁶ sattamo.

¹ A āsā. ² VII. 10. D apparūpo; C abhabbarūpo ca dissati 'ti . . .
bhabbarūpo ca dissati 'ti pātho. ³ A sasī iva; B sassi; D sassar i; C sassar
iva sassato . . . viya, asassar iva khāyati 'ti pi pātho . . . rakāro hi pasandhi-
kāro. Table of contents. ⁴ The first pāda not in D; A Bhaddiyatā; B Bhaṇ-
ḍiya. ⁵ A Lakunḍa; D Lakunṭaka. ⁶ A Cūlavaggo.

VAGGA VIII. PÂTALIGÂMIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭisaññuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti, te ca bhikkhū atthikavā¹ manasikavā sabbañ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

atthi bhikkhave tad āyatanam, yattha n'eva paṭhavī na āpo na tejo na vāyo na ākāśānañcāyatanam na viññāṇānañcāyatanam na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam n'āyaṃ loko na paraloko ubho candimasūriyā, tad amhaṃ² bhikkhave n'eva āgatiṃ vadāmi na gatiṃ na tthitiṃ na cutiṃ na upapattiṃ, appatitṭhaṃ appavattaṃ anārammaṇam eva taṃ, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||1||

VIII. 2=VIII. 1. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

duddasaṃ anattaṃ³ nāma,⁴ na hi saccam sudassanaṃ, paṭividdhā taṇhā jānato, passato⁵ n'atthi kiñcana ti. ||2||

VIII. 3=VIII. 1 and 2. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṃkhatam, no ce taṃ bhikkhave abhavissa ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṃkhatam, na yidha jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṃkhatassa nissa-

VIII. 1. 3. 4. Comp. *Oldenberg, Buddha*, p. 289 and p. 446. ¹ AD atthikavā ; C atthikavā ti adhikicca, ayam no attho adhigantabbo evam sallakkhetvā tāya desanāya atthikā hutvā. ² Atam aham ; B tad avham ; D tad amham. VIII. 2. ³ A anataṃ ; B anattaṃ ; D attam [*instead of anattaṃ*] ; C anataṃ (?) . . . nibbāna ti attho. anattaṃ ti pi paṭhanti, attaviraṇitaṃ . . . keci pana anattaṃ ti padassa appamānaṃ ti atthaṃ vadanti. ⁴ BD nāma ; AC nāmaṃ ⁵ A sassato.

raṇaṃ paññāyetha. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati 'ti. || 3 ||

VIII. 4=VIII. 1. 2. 3. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velānaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

nissitassa ca calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ n' atthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati rati na hoti, ratiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantare, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa Kammāraputtassa ambavane. assosi kho Cundo Kammāraputto : bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane 'ti. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavatā sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇāsesī bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato adhiṇāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto tassā ratiyā accāyena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtaṃ ca sūkaramaddavaṃ¹ bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesī : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

VIII. 5. See Mahāparinibbānasuttaṃ, p. 41-43 and p. 47-48. Rhys Davids, Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-75 and p. 82-84. ¹ C sūkaramaddavaṃ ti sūkarassa mudu-siniddhaṃ pavattamaṃsan ti *Mahāatṭhakathāyaṃ* vuttam. keci pana sūkaramaddavaṃ ti na sūkaramamsaṃ sūkarehi madditavamsakalīro ti vadanti, aññe sūkarehi madditapadesa ahicchattakan ti, apare pana sūkaramaddavaṃ nāma ekaṃ rasāyatanaṃ ti gaphimsu.

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena Cundassa Kammāraputtassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam āmantesi : yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattam, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhusamghaṃ parivisa 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattam tena bhagavantaṃ parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattam tena bhikkhusamghaṃ parivisati. atha kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam āmantesi : yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, n' āhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatara tathāgatassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavato Cundassa Kammāraputtassa bhattaṃ bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā bālā¹ vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. tatra sudam bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā² ten' upasaṅkamissāmā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā Kammārassā 'ti me sutam ābādham samphusī dhīro pabālham³ māraṇantikaṃ, bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena byādhi pabālho⁴ udapādi satthuno, viriccamāno⁵ bhagavā avoca : gacchāṃ' aham Kusināraṃ nagaran ti.

¹ D bālā. ² A Kusinārāmo; B Kusinārāme. ³ A sabālham. ⁴ A sabālho.
⁵ AD viviccamāno; B viraccamāno; C virecamāno.

atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma¹ yen' aññataram
 rukkhamaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅha me tvam Ānanda catugguṇaṃ
 saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi⁴ nisīdissāmi 'ti. evam
 bhante 'ti kho Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ
 saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpesi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane,
 nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅha
 me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyam³ āhara, pipāsito 'smi² Ānanda
 pivissāmi 'ti. evam vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam
 etad avoca: idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakatasatāni atikkan-
 tāni, taṃ cakkacchinnam udakam parittam lūlitam⁵ āvilam
 sandati. ayaṃ bhante Kukkutthā⁶ nadī avidūre acchodakā⁷
 sātodakā⁸ sitodakā⁸ setodakā⁸ supatitthā (?)⁹ ramaṇiyā, ettha
 bhagavā pāṇiyañ³ ca pivissati gattāni ca sītaṃkarissatī 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:
 iṅha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyam³ āhara, pipāsito 'smi
 Ānanda pivissāmi 'ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando
 bhagavantam etad avoca: idāni . . . pe . . . sītaṃkarissatī 'ti.
 tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:
 iṅha . . . pe . . . pivissāmi 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho
 āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā pattam gahetvā
 yena sā nadī ten' upasaṅkami. atha kho sā nadī
 cakkacchinnā parittā lulitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante
 Ānande upasaṅkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandati.
 atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: acchariyam
 vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikā¹⁰
 mahānubhāvātā. ayañ hi sā nadī cakkacchinnā parittā
 lulitā¹⁰ āvilā sandamānā mayi upasaṅkamante acchā
 vipprasannā anāvilā sandatī 'ti pāttena pāṇiyam ādāya
 yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca: acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante
 tathāgatassa . . . anāvilā sandati. pivatu bhagavā pānī-

¹ AB ukk°. ² AD 'smim. ³ A pāṇiyam; D pāṇiyam. ⁴ A 'mhi; D 'smim.
⁵ A lūhitam; BD lūlitam; C lūlitam. ⁶ B Kukkutthā; D Kukkutthā; AC
 Kukkutthā. ⁷ B acchodikā at the second occurrence. ⁸ B 'dikā both times.
⁹ C supatitthā 'ti sundaratitthā. ¹⁰ A lūlitā; BD lūlitā.

yam, pivatu sugato pāṇīyan ti. atha kho bhagavā pāṇīyam apāsi.¹

atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim yena Kukutṭhā nadī ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Kukutṭham nadim ajjhogāhetvā² nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena ambavanam ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakam āmantesi: iṅha me tvam Cundaka catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka nipajjissāmi 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Cundako bhagavato patissutvā catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva bhagavato purato nisīdi.

gantvāna buddho nadiyam Kukutṭham acchodakam³ sātoda-kam³ vippasannam

ogāhi satthā sukilantarūpo tathāgato appaṭimo 'dhaloke⁴ nahātvā ca pivitvā ca⁵ udatāri⁶ satthā purakkhato bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe.

satthā pavattā bhagavā idha⁷ dhamme upāgami ambavanam mahesi.

āmantayi Cundakam nāma bhikkhum: catugguṇam patthara me nipajjam.⁸

so codito bhāvitattena Cundo catugguṇam patthari khippam eva,

nippajji satthā sukilantarūpo, Cundo pi tattha⁹ pamukhe¹⁰ nisīdi 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: siyā kho pan' Ānanda, Cundassa Kammāraputtassa koci vippaṭi-sāram upādaheyya:¹¹ tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te āvuso Cunda dulladdham, yassa te tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto 'ti. Cundassa Ānanda

¹ B apāsi; D apāyi; omitted in A. ² D °gahetvā. ³ B °dikam. ⁴ A 'dhaloke; B dadhaloke; D ca loke; C explains: imasmim sadevake loke. ⁵ A nahatvā cipitvā; B nahatvā pivitvā; D nahāyitvā ca pivitvā ca. ⁶ A uttari; B udakāni; D udakoni (l). ⁷ A ime; BD idha. ⁸ AD nisajjam. ⁹ A tassa. ¹⁰ AD sam-mukhe. ¹¹ BD uppādaheyya; C uppādaheyya uppādeyya.

Kammāraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭṭisāro paṭivinodetabbo : tassa te āvuso Cunda lābhā, tassa te suladdham, yassa te tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto. sam-mukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samāsamapphalā¹ samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā 'ti. katame dve. yaṃ ca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati yaṃ ca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, ime dve piṇḍapātā samāsamapphalā¹ samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. āyusaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena Kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, sukhasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, yasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, adhipateyyasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ ti Cundassa Ānanda Kammāraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭṭisāro paṭivinodetabbo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

dadato puññaṃ pavaddhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,²
kusalō ca jahāti pāpakaṃ rāgadosamohakkhayaṃ parinibbuto
'ti. ||5||

evaṃ me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṇ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā : bhagavā kira Magadhesu cārikaṇ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pāṭaligāmaṃ anupatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamisum, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bha-

¹ A samāsamamahapphalā. ² Comp. Mahāp., p. 48. AD saṃyamato [sañña-mato] cetanam cīyati; C vedanā cīyati; B ceraṃ na bhavissati.

VIII. 6. See Mahāp., p. 10-15; Mahāvagga, VI. 28. See the translation in Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15-22.

gavantam etad avocum: adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ âvasathâgâran ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇḥibhâvena. atha kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upāsakâ bhagavato adhivâsanam veditvâ utṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena âvasathâgâram ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvâ sabbasantharim âvasathâgâram santharitvâ âsanâni paṇṇâpetvâ udakamaṇikam patitṭhâpetvâ telappadîpam âropetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhamso, ekamantam ṭhitâ kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upāsakâ bhagavantam etad avocum: sabbasantharim santhatam bhante âvasathâgâram, âsanâni paṇṇâṇattâni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhâpito, telappadîpo âropito. yassa dâni bhagavâ kâlam maṇṇatî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena âvasathâgâram ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâram pavisitvâ majjhimaṃ thambham nissâya puratthâbhimukho nisîdi, bhikkhusamgho pi kho pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâram pavisitvâ majjhimaṃ bhittim nissâya puratthâbhimukho nisîdi bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvâ,¹ Pâṭaligâmiyâ pi kho upāsakâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâram pavisitvâ puratthimaṃ bhittim nissâya pacchâbhimukhâ nisîdimsu bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvâ.

atha kho bhagavâ Pâṭaligâmiye upâsake âmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. katame pañca. 1. idha gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno pamâdâdâdhikaraṇam mahatim bhogajânim nigacchati. ayam paṭhamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo dussîlassa sîlavipannassa pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggato. ayam dutiyo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno yam yad² eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brâhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisârado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhûto. ayam tatiyo

¹ B purakkhetvâ.² BD yaṃñad.

âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kâlam karoti. ayam catuttho âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kâyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. ayam pañcama âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca âdīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

pañc' ime gahapatayo ânisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. katame pañca. 1. idha sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. ayam paṭhamo ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayam dutiyo ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññāda eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. ayam tatiyo ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kâlīnkaroti. ayam catuttho ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kâyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. ayam pañcama ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ânisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Pātaliḡāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kâlam maññīthā 'ti. atha kho Pātaliḡāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃsu.¹

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pātaliḡāmiyesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā² Magadhamahāmattā Pātaliḡāme nagaraṃ

¹ D pakkamimsu.² AD Sunidha°; BC Sunidha°.

māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahasassas¹ eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhanti. yasmim padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yasmim padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, majjhimanāṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yasmim padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena tā devatāyo sahasassas¹ eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmim padese mahesakkhā . . . māpetuṃ. yasmim padese majjhimā . . . māpetuṃ. yasmim padese nīcā . . . māpetuṃ. atha kho bhagavā tassā rāttiyā paccūsasamaye paccutthāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ko nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpeti² 'ti. Sunīdhavassakārā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya 'ti. seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi tāvatimsehi saddhim mantetvā evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. idh' āhaṃ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena sambahulā devatāyo sahasassas¹ eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmim . . . māpetuṃ. [Thrice]. yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ³ āyatanam, yāvatā vaṇippatho,⁴ idaṃ agganagaraṃ⁵ bhavissati putābhedanam.⁶ Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā 'ti.

atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimsu upasāṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Sunīdhavassa-

¹ ABD sahas¹ eva (!). ² A māpenti [Mahāvagga : ke—māpentīti]. ³ AB ariya². ⁴ A vaṇippatho; BD vaṇippatho. ⁵ A aggaṃ nagaraṃ. ⁶ C explains : putābhedanatthānaṃ ti bhaṇḍaputābhedanatthānaṃ bhaṇḍakānaṃ mocanatthānaṃ ti vuttam hoti (?). *All MSS. omit the word : Pāṭaliputtam behind : bhavissati.* See Mahāv. and Mahāp.

kārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam etad avocum: adhi-
vāsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam saddhim
bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.
atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato
adhivāsanam veditvā yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṅkamimsu,
upasaṅkamitvā sake āvasathe paṇitam khādaniyam bhojani-
yam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocesum: kālo bho
Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅha-
samayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāpam ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-
samghena yena Sunīdhavassakārānam Magadhamahāmattā-
nam āvasatho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇīatte
āsane nisīdi. atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahā-
mattā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇītena khā-
daniyena bhojanienena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāresum.
atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhaga-
vantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim¹ aññataram nīcam
āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinne
kho Sunīdhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte bhagavā imāhi
gāthāhi anumodi:

yasmim padese kappeti vāsam paṇḍitajātiyo
silavant' ettha bhojetvā saṇṇate brahmacariye
yā tattha devatā āsum² tāsam dakkhiṇam ādise,
tā pūjita pūjayanti mānita mānayanti nam.
tato nam anukampanti³ mātā puttam va orasam,
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadraṇi passatī 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunīdhavassakārānam Magadhamahā-
mattānam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.
tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahā-
mattā bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁴ honti:
yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvāreṇa nikkhamissati tam Gota-
madvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam⁵
nadim tarissati tam Gotamatittham nāma bhavissati 'ti.
atha kho bhagavā yena dvāreṇa nikkhami, tam Gotamadvā-

¹ A onitā; B onitā; D onitā. ² According to Prof. Oldenberg's opinion we ought to prefer the reading of the Mahāpar. *assum*. ³ A 'enti. ⁴ AB 'bandhā; D 'baddhā. ⁵ BD Gaṅgā.

raṃ¹ nāma ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasaṅkami. tenā kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti samatittikā¹ kākaṭṭhā. app ekacce manussā nāvaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce uḷuppaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti apārā pāraṃ² gantukāma. atha kho bhagavā seyyathā pi balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatirā antarahito pārimatire paccutthāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. addasā kho bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce uḷuppaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante apārā pāraṃ gantukāme. atha kho bhagavā . . . etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna visajja pallāni
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati³ tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||6||

evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti āyasmatā Nāgasamālena pacchāsaṃaṇena. addasā kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo antarāmagge dvidhāpathaṃ,⁴ disvāna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ bhante bhagavā pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasamālaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ Nāgasamāla pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. ||la||⁵ [This abbreviation signifies the repetition of speech and reply]. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ bhante bhagavā pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasamālaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ Nāgasamāla pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavato pattaṭṭhāraṃ tatth' eva chamāya nikkhipitvā pakkāmi : idha bhante bhagavā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ti. atha kho āyasmato Nāgasamālassa tena panthena gacchantassa antarāmagge corā nikkhamitvā hatthehi vā pādehi vā ākotesuṃ pattaṇ ca bhindimsu saṅghātiṃ ca vipphālesuṃ.⁶ atha

¹ ABD samatittikā ; C samatittikā. See Rhys Davids's note in his Buddhist Suttas, p. 178. ² B [and Mahāpar.] aparāparaṃ. ³ A va bhandati ; D pabandhati. ⁴ VIII. 7. C dvedhāpathaṃ ti . . . dvidhāpathaṃ ti pi pathanti. ⁵ D pe. ⁶ D vipphāresuṃ

kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya saṅghāṭiyā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavantam etad avoca : ida¹ mayhaṃ bhante tena panthena gacchantassa antarā-magge corā nikkhamitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca koṭesum pattam ca² bhimḍimsu saṅghāṭim ca vipphālesun ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

saddhimcaram ekato vasaṃ misso³ aññajanena vedagū vidvā pajahāti pāpakam koṇco khīrapako⁴ va ninnagan ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā kālāṅkatā hoti piyā manāpā. atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā allavattā allakesā divādivassa yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaram bhagavā etad avoca : handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi allavattā allakesā idh' upasaṅkantā divādivassā 'ti. nattā me bhante piyā manāpā kālāṅkatā, ten' āhaṃ allavattā allakesā idh' upasaṅkantā divādivassā 'ti. iccheyyāsi tvam Visākhe yāvatikā Sāvatthiyā manussā tāvatike putte ca nattāro cā 'ti. iccheyy' āhaṃ bhagavā yāvatikā manussā tāvatike putte ca nattāro cā 'ti. kīva bahukā pana Visākhe Sāvatthiyā manussā devasikam kālāṅkarontīti dasa pi bhante Sāvatthiyā manussā devasikam kālāṅkaronti, nava pi . . . kālāṅkaronti, attha pi . . . , satta pi . . . , cha pi . . . , pañca pi . . . , cattāri pi . . . , tīni pi . . . , dve pi . . . , eko pi bhante Sāvatthiyā manusso devasikam kālāṅkaroti. avivittā⁵ pi bhante Sāvatthiyā manussehi kālāṅkarontehi 'ti. tam kiṃ maññasi Visākhe. api nu tvam kadāci karahaci anallavattā vā bhaveyyāsi anallakesā vā 'ti. no h' etam

¹ D idha. ² A pattam ; BD patte ca. ³ A miso ; D miyo. ⁴ A khirapago.
⁵ VIII. 8. C avivittā ti asuññā.

bhante. alam me bhante tâva bahukehi puttehi ca nattârehi câ 'ti. yesam kho Visâkhe satam piyâni satam tesam dukkhâni, yesam navuti piyâni navuti tesam dukkhâni, yesam asîti piyâni asîti tesam dukkhâni, yesam sattati piyâni sattati tesam dukkhâni, yesam satthi piyâni satthi tesam dukkhâni, yesam paññâsam piyâni paññâsam tesam dukkhâni, yesam cattârisam¹ piyâni cattârisam tesam dukkhâni, yesam tîsam piyâni tîsam tesam dukkhâni, yesam vîsati piyâni vîsati tesam dukkhâni, yesam dasa piyâni dasa tesam dukkhâni, yesam nava piyâni nava tesam dukkhâni, yesam atthâ piyâni atthâ tesam dukkhâni, yesam satta piyâni satta tesam dukkhâni, yesam cha piyâni cha tesam dukkhâni, yesam pañca piyâni pañca tesam dukkhâni, yesam cattâri piyâni cattâri tesam dukkhâni, yesam tîni piyâni tîni tesam dukkhâni, yesam dve piyâni dve tesam dukkhâni, yesam ekam piyam ekam tesam dukkham, yesam n' atthi piyam n' atthi tesam dukkham. asokâ te virajā anupâyâsâ 'ti vadâmî 'ti.

ye keci sokâ paridevitâ vâ dukkhâ ca lokasmiṃ anekarûpâ piyam paṭicca² bhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete. tasmâ hi te sukhino vîtasokâ yesam piyam n' atthi kuhuñci loke,

tasmâ asokam virajam patthayâno piyam na kayirâtha³ kuhuñci loke 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: parinibbânakâlo me dâni sugatâ 'ti. yassa dâni tvam Dabba kâlam maññasî 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto utthây' âsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ vehâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallankena nisîditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ vutthahitvâ parinibbâyi. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa

¹ AD cattârisam; B cattâlisam. ² B paṭicceva; AD paṭicca. ³ A kariyâtha.

vehâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallankena nisîditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ vutthahitvâ parinibbutassa sarîrassa jhâyamânassa dayhamânassa n' eva chârîkâ paññâyittha na masi.¹ seyyathâ pi nâma sappissa vâ telassa vâ jhâyamânassa dayhamânassa n' eva chârîkâ paññâyati na masi, evam eva kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallankena nisîditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ vutthahitvâ parinibbutassa sarîrassa jhâyamânassa dayhamânassa n' eva chârîkâ paññâyittha na masi¹ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

abhedi kâyo, nirodhi² saññâ, vedanâ pi 'tidahamsu sabbâ,³ vûpasamimsu sañkhârâ, viññânam attham agamâ 'ti.⁴ ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ समयam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhikkhavo 'ti. bhaddante 'ti te bhikkhû bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavâ etad avoca : Dabbassa bhikkhave Mallaputtassa vehâsam abhuggantvâ . . . na masi⁵ (=VIII. 9). seyyathâ pi nâma sappissa . . . na masi,⁵ evam kho bhikkhave Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehâsam . . . na masi 'ti⁶ (ib.). atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

ayoghanahatass' eva jalato jâtavedassa
anupubbûpasantassa⁷ yathâ na ñâyate⁸ gati,
evam sammâvimuttânam kâma-bandhaghatârinam⁹
paññâpetum gati n' atthi pattânam acalam sukhan ti. ||10||

Pâṭaligâmiyavaggo¹⁰ atthamo.

¹ VIII. 9. A mamsi; BD masi. ² ABD nirodha; C explains sabbâ pi saññâ . . . nirujjhi. ³ A vedanâ pi tidahamsu sabbâ; B vedanâ sîtirahasu sabbâ; D vedanâ vî tirahimsu sabbâ; C vedanâ pi dahamsu sabbâ ti . . . sabbâ pi vedanâ . . . nirodham gatâ. pi tam dasahimsu (?) 'ti pi paṭhanti . . . niruddhâ ahesun ti attho. pi 'tidahamsu = pi + aorist of atidhâ? ⁴ So A. B viññâna atthagamâsîti; D vimñâna attu pagamâ 'ti. VIII. 10. ⁵ A mamsi. ⁶ A mamsi 'ti. ⁷ AB anupubbapasantassa. ⁸ AD yathâ paññâyate; B yathâ na ñâyate; C yathâ na ñâyate. ⁹ A tâdinam; B tâninam; D âdinam; C glosses ogham taritvâ. ¹⁰ ABD Pâṭaligâmiyavaggo.

tatr' uddānam bhavati :

nibbānā caturo vuttā Cundo Pāṭaligāmiyā,
 dvidhāpatho Visākhā ca Dabbena ca saha te dasā¹ 'ti.
 vaggam idam pathamam varabodhi, vaggam idam dutiyo
 Mucalindo,
 Nandakavaggavaro tatiyo, Meghiyavaggavaro catuttho.
 pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇo,² chaṭṭhamavaggavaram ti
 jaccandho,³
 sattamavaggavaran ti ca Cūlo,⁴ Pāṭaligāmiyavar' atṭha-
 mavaggo.
 asītianūnakasuttavaram vaggam id' atṭhamam suvibhattam
 dassitam⁵ cakkhumatā vimalena saddhā hi tam⁶ udānan
 t' idam āhu.

udānam samattam.

Table of Contents of Vagga VIII. ¹ BD Dabbena te dasā. Table of Contents of the whole Udāna. ² A pañcamavaggam vadanti Soṇam; BD pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇa. ³ A chaṭṭhamavaggavaram tu tipanto; B^c varan tu tamaddho; D^c varan tu tamanto? ⁴ A ti Cūdo; B ti paccaddho; D ti Cundo. ⁵ A dassitā; B dassikā; D dassita. ⁶ A santā hi tam; B saddhā hi hi tam; D addhā hi tam.

INDICES TO THE UDÂNA.

I. PROPER NAMES.

[Especially names of persons and geographical names.]

- | | |
|---|--|
| Aciravatî, V. 5. | Kakutapâdinî (Kukkuṭapâ-
dinî, v. 1.), III. 2. |
| Ajakalâpaka, I. 7 (cetiya
and yakkha). | Kaṅkhârevata, V. 6. |
| Ajapâlanigrodha, I. 4. | Kapotakandarâ (evamṇâmakā
vihâra), IV. 4. |
| Aññâtakonḍañña, VII. 6. | Kalandakanivâpa, <i>see</i> Veḷu-
vana. |
| Anâthapiṇḍika, I. 4. 8, etc. | Kâligodhâ, <i>see</i> Bhaddiya. |
| Anupiyâ, II. 10. | Kimikâlâ (<i>or</i> °lâ), IV. 1. |
| Anuruddha, I. 5. | Kukutṭhâ, VIII. 5. |
| Avanti, V. 6. | Kuṇḍiyâ (v. 1. Kuṇḍiyâ
Kuṇṭikâ), II. 8. |
| Ânanda, I. 5; III. 3; V. 2.
5. 6. 8; VI. 1. 10; VII.
9; VIII. 5. 6. | Kuṇḍitṭhânavana (v. 1. Kuṇ-
ḍikânavana Kuṇḍadhâna-
vana Kuṇṭânavana), II. 8. |
| Icehânaṅgalaka, II. 5. | Kurarahara, V. 6. |
| Udena (cetiya), VI. 1; (râja),
VII. 10. | Kusinârâ, IV. 2; VIII. 5. |
| Upavattana, IV. 2. | Koliyadhîtâ, <i>see</i> Suppavâsâ. |
| Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, IV.
9. | Koliyaputta (<i>or</i> Koliyaputta),
II. 8. |
| Uruvelâ, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II. 1;
III. 10. | Kosambî, IV. 5; VII. 10. |
| | Kosala, IV. 3; V. 9; VIII. 7;
<i>see also</i> Pasenadi. |

Gaṅgā, V. 5; VIII. 6.

Gayā, I. 9.

Gayāsīsa, I. 9.

Gotama, V. 3; °dvāra °tīttha,
VIII. 6.

Gotamaka (cetiya), VI. 1.

Ghositārāma, IV. 5; VII.
10.

Cāpāla (cetiya), VI. 1.

Cālika Cālikā, IV. 1.

Cunda Kammāraputta, VIII.
5.

Cundaka, VIII. 5 (*in the verse*
Cunda).

Cūlapanthaka (v. 1. Cūla-
banṭhaka), V. 10.

Jantugāma, IV. 1.

Jetavana, I. 4. 8, *and* *passim*.

Tagarasikhi, V. 3.

Thūna, VII. 9.

Thūneyyaka, VII. 9.

Dabba Mallaputta, VIII. 9.
10.

Devadatta, I. 5; V. 8.

Dhammasenāpati, II. 8 (epi-
thet of Sāriputta).

Nanda (bhagavato bhātā mā-
tucchāputto), III. 2.

Nāgasamāla, VIII. 7.

Nerañjarā, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II.
1; III. 10.

Pavatta, V. 6.

Pasenadi Kosala, II. 2. 6. 9;
IV. 8; V. 1; VI. 2.

Pātālī, I. 7.

Pāṭaligāma, VIII. 6.

Pāṭaligāmiya, VIII. 6.

Pāṭaliputta, VIII. 6.

Pālileyaka (v. 1. Pāriley-
yaka), IV. 5.

Pāvā, I. 1, v. 1; VIII. 5.

Pinḍolabhāradvāja, IV. 6.

Pipphaliguhā (evamṇāmaka
vihāra), I. 6; III. 7.

Pilindavaoccha, III. 6.

Pubbārāma, II. 9.

Bahuputta (cetiya), VI. 1.

Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. 10.

Bimbisāra, *see* Seniya.

Bodhirukkha, I. 1. 2. 3; III.
10.

Bhaddasāla, IV. 5.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāya (*or*
Kāl°) putta, II. 10.

Magadha, VIII. 6.

Mallaputta, *see* Dabba.

Mallikā, V. 1.

Mahākaccāna, V. 6; VII. 8;

°kaccāyana, I. 5.

Mahākappina, I. 5.

Mahākassapa, I. 5; II. 8;
III. 7.

Mahākoṭṭhita, I. 5.

Mahācunda, I. 5.

Mahāmoggallāna, I. 5; III.
5; IV. 4; V. 5.

- Mahi, V. 5.
 Mâgadha, II. 2.
 Migâramâtar, II. 9; V. 5;
 VI. 1; VIII. 8; *cf.* Visâ-
 khâ.
 Mucalinda (*or* Muñc°, tree
and nâgarâja), II. 1.
 Meghiya, IV. 1.

 Yamunâ, V. 5.
 Yasoja, III. 3.

 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, IV. 5.
 Râjagaha, I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV.
 3. 9; V. 3. 8; VI. 8;
 VIII. 9.
 Revata, I. 5.

 Lakunṭakabhaddiya *and* La-
 kunṭakabhaddiya, VII. 1.
 2. 5.

 Vaggumudâ (v. l. Vagga-
 mudâ), III. 3.
 Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.
 Vaccha, *see* Pilindavaccha.
 Vajji, III. 3; VIII. 6.

 Visâkhâ, II. 9; VIII. 8.
 Veḷuvana Kalandakanivâpa,
 I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV. 3. 9;
 V. 3. 8; VI. 8; VIII. 9.
 Vesâlî, III. 3; VI. 1.

 Sakyaputtiya, IV. 8.
 Saṅgâmajî, I. 8.
 Sattamba (cetiya), VI. 1.
 Sarabhû, V. 5.
 Sâkiyânî (A, Sâkiniyâ),
 [Sakyarâjadhâtâ], III. 2.
 Sâmvâtî, VII. 10.
 Sârândada (cetiya), VI. 1.
 Sâriputta, I. 5; III. 4; IV.
 4. 7. 10; VII. 1. 2.
 Sâvatthî, I. 4. 8, *and* *passim*.
 Sunîdhavassakâra, VIII. 6.
 Sundarî, IV. 8.
 Suppabuddha, V. 3.
 Suppavâsâ (v. l. Suppâvâsâ)
 Koliyadhâtâ (*or* Kol°), II. 8.
 Suppâraka (*or* Supâraka), I.
 10.
 Subhûti, VI. 7.
 Seniya Bimbisâra, II. 2.
 Soṇa, V. 6.

II. PARALLEL PASSAGES.

[List of the parallel passages which are common to the Udâna with other Pâli Texts.]

Compare : I. 1-3 of the Udâna with Mahâvagga, I. 1. 1-7.

„	I. 4	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 2. 1-3.
„	I. 9	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 20. 15.
„	I. 10 verse	„	„	Samyutta, I. 3. 7 (cf. also VIII. 1. Udâna).
„	II. 1	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 3. 1-4.
„	II. 10	„	„	Cullavagga, VII. 1. 5. Jâtaka 10.

Compare : III. 3. *The passage from:* atha kho âyasmâ Anando abhikkantâya rattiya down to nandimukhî ratti (p. 26, 27) occurs almost identically in V. 5 of our text (p. 51, 52).

Compare : IV. 3 verse, with Dhammapada, v. 42.

„	IV. 4	„	Cullavagga; VII. 3. 12 verse = Theragâthâ, v. 191.
„	IV. 5	„	Mahâvagga, X. 4. 6, 7.
„	IV. 6 verse	„	Dhammapada, v. 185.
„	V. 1	„	Samyutta, III. 8.
„	V. 5. p. 51-53	„	Cullavagga, IX. 1.
„	p. 53-56	„	Cullavagga, IX. 2.
„	V. 6	„	Mahâvagga, V. 13. 1-10.
„	V. 8	„	Cullavagga, VII. 3. 17.
„	V. 9 verse	„	Mahâvagga, X. 3 (quoted Jâtaka, III. 488).

Compare: VI. 1 verse, with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 23-26. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 203.

Compare: VI. 3 verse with Theragâthâ, v. 180.

„ VIII. 5 „ Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 41-43, and p. 47, 48. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-75, and p. 82-84.

Compare: VIII. 6 with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 10-15; Mahâvagga VI. 28. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15-22. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 56.

III. ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE UDANAS.

acchijji vattam, VII. 2.
 atthi bhikkhave, VIII. 1. 3.
 adhisetaso appamajjato, IV. 7.
 anaññaposim aññâtam, I. 6.
 anupavâdo anupaghâto, IV. 6.
 abhedi kâyo, VIII. 9.
 ayam loko, III. 10.
 ayoghanahatass'eva, VIII. 10.
 arakkhitena kâyena, IV. 2.
 asâtam sâtarûpena, II. 8.
 asippajivî lahu, III. 10.
 ahañkârapasutâ ayam, VI. 6.
 ahu pubbe, VI. 3.

 âyantim n'âbhinandati, I. 8.

 imesu kira sajjanti, VI. 4. 5.

 uddham adho, VII. 1.
 upasantasantacittassa, IV. 10.

 etam nâgassa, IV. 5.

 obhâsati tâva, VI. 10.

 kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ,
 VII. 4.
 kâmesu sattâ, VII. 3.
 kim kayirâ, VII. 9.

khuddâ vitakkâ, IV. 1.

 gâme araññe, II. 4.

 cakkhumâ visamâni 'va, V. 3.

 channam ativassati, V. 5.

 ðhitena kâyena, V. 10.

 tudanti vâcâya, IV. 8.
 tulam atulam ca, VI. 1.

 dadato puñnam VIII. 5.
 diso disam, IV. 3.
 disvâ âdînavam, V. 6.
 duddasam anattam VIII. 2.

 na udakena, I. 9.
 na vâyameyya, VI. 2.
 nissitassa ca, VIII. 4.
 nelaggo setapacchâdo, VII. 5.

 parimutthâ pañditâ, V. 9.
 piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno,
 III. 7. 8.
 piyarûpâsâtagadhita ve, II. 7.

 bâhitvâ pâpake, I. 5.

mohasambandhano loko, VII.
10.

yam ca kâmasukham, II. 2.
yam jîvitam, IV. 9.
yatha âpo, I. 10.
yathâ pi pabbato, III. 4.
yadâ sakesu, I. 7.
yadâ have, I. 1. 2. 3.
yamhi na mâyâ, III. 6.
yass' antarato, II. 10.
yassa jito, III. 3.
yassa nittinno, III. 2.
yassa papañcâ, VII. 7.
yassa mûlam, VII. 6.
yassa siyâ, VII. 8.
yassa selûpamam, IV. 4.
yâ kâci kañkhâ, 5. 7.

ye keci bhûtâ, V. 2.
ye keci sokâ, VIII. 8.
ye taranti, VIII. 6.
yo dañḍena, II. 3.
yo brâhmaṇo, I. 4.

sace vo dukkham, V. 4.
sati kâyagatâ, III. 5.
saddhimcaram ekato, VIII. 7.
sabbakammajahassa bhikkhu-
no, III. 1.
sabbam paravasam, II. 9.
sabbâ disâ, V. 1.
sukaram sâdbunâ, V. 8.
sukham vata, II. 5.
sukhino vata, II. 6.
sukho viveko, II. 1.

IV. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

[Specially important words and phrases to serve as Index of Subjects, Rare Words, Gods and Demons, etc.]

- akkulapakkulikā } çabdânuka-
akkulopakkulo, } raṇa, I. 7.
acela, VI. 2.
ajjhopanna (?), VII. 3,4. See
note.
aññatitthiya, II. 4; IV. 8;
VI. 4. 5. 6. 10.
aṭṭhakavaggika, V. 6.
aṭṭhikatvā (aṭṭhikatvā, v. 1.),
VIII. 1-4.
adhiccasamuppanna, VI. 5. 6.
adhipātaka (atipātaka, v. 1.),
VI. 9.
anatta, VIII. 2.
anupādisesā (nibbānadhātū),
V. 5; VIII. 5.
anupubbikathā, V. 3.
antarākathā, II. 2; IV. 8. 9.
(v. 1. antarakathā).
antavā (anantavā), VI. 4.
anvāsanna (?), IV. 1.
aparaṃkāra, see paraṃkāra.
aparipakka, IV. 1.
apasabyāmato karitvā, V. 3.
(?) see note.
ayoghana, VIII. 10.
allakesa, II. 7; an°, VIII. 8.
allavattha, II. 7; an°, VIII. 8.
asayaṃkāra, see sayamkāra.
ahāṃkāra, VI. 6.
ānañja (samādhi), III. 3.
āyusaṅkhāra, VI. 1.
iddhipāda (cattāro), VI. 1.
udapāna, VII. 9.
uppakitaka (or °itaka?), III. 2.
upaṭṭhāka, II. 8; IV. 1.
uposatha, V. 5. 8.
ubbilāpa (?), IV. 1.
ekasāṭa, VI. 2.
okoṭimaka, VII. 4.
ocaraka (corā ocarakā), VI. 2.
kaṭasi, VI. 8.
kalāra (or kaḷāra) hatthi°,
IV. 5.
kākaṭeṇṇa, VIII. 6.
kevaṭṭa, III. 3.

khârivividha, VI. 2.

gaṇikâ, VI. 8.

gâvî taruṇavacchâ, I. 10 ;
V. 3.

cakkacchinna, VIII. 5.

chârikâ, VIII. 9. 10.

jaccandha, VI. 4.

jaṭila, I. 9 ; VI. 2.

jâtaveda, VIII. 10.

jîva, VI. 4.

takkika, VI. 10.

tâvatimsa (devâ tâvatimsâ), V.
3 ; VIII. 6.

timirapiṅgala, V. 5.

Tusitakâya (or Tusita kâya),
V. 2.

teeivarika, IV. 6.

thûpa, I. 10.

diṭṭhi, VI. 4. 5. 6.

duddiṭṭhi, VI. 19.

dvâarakoṭṭhaka, V. 5 ; VI. 2.

dvidhâpatha, VIII. 7.

dhammavinaya, V. 3.

dhammasss 'ânudhamma, I.
10 ; V. 3.

dhammânudhammapaṭipanna,
VI. 1.

nattâ (=naptrî), VIII. 8.

nânâkhantika nânâtittiya

nânârucika nânâdiṭṭhini-
ssayanissita, VI. 4. 5. 6.

nigaṇṭha, VI. 2.

nibbânapaṭisaññuttâ dhammi-
kathâ, VIII. 1. 2. 3. 4.

netticchinna, IV. 10.

nelagga, VII. 5.

paccekabuddha, V. 3.

pacchâsamaṇa, VIII. 7.

paṭiceasamuppâda : anuloma,
I. 1 ; paṭiloma, I. 2 ; anu-
loma paṭiloma, I. 3.

pattha (sayanâsana), IV. 6.

padhâna, IV. 1.

papañca, VII. 7.

paramkata, VI. 5. 6.

paramkāra, VI. 6 ; a°, VI. 5. 6.

paripâka, IV. 1.

paribbâjaka, II. 4 ; IV. 8 ;
VI. 2. 4. 5. 6. (*generally* :
aññatitthiyâ — or nânâti-
tthhiyâ — paribbâjakâ),
singul., II. 6.

paribbâjikâ, II. 6 ; IV. 8.

parûlhakacchanakhaloma,
VI. 2.

pamsukûlika, IV. 6.

Pamsupisâcaka, IV. 4.

paligha, VII. 7.

pâtimokkha, IV. 1. 6 ; V. 5.

pâpima (Mâra), VI. 1.

pisâca, I. 7.

puṭabhedana, VIII. 6.

pubbâpariya (visesa), V. 10

purâṇadutiyikâ, I. 8.

purâṇasâlohitâ (devatâ), I. 10.

pûga, VI. 8.

buddha (pl.), V. 3.
 buddhacakkhu, III. 10.
 bodhisatta, V. 2.
 Brahman, instr. Brahmaṇa,
 VII. 6.

bhavasāṅkhāra, VI. 1, *cf.*
 āyusāṅkhāra.
 bhūmicāla, mahā°, VI. 1.

macchaka, V. 4.
 masi, VIII. 9. 10.
 micchādittṭhi, IV. 2.
 mūlhagabbhā (adj. fem.), II. 8.

yakkha, I. 7; dve yakkhā,
 IV. 4.

lohita-kumbhī, II. 8.
 lohita-pakkhandikā, VIII. 5.

vanippatha, VIII. 6.
 vasala, III. 6.
 vitakka (kāma° byāpāda° vi-
 himsā°), IV. 1; avitakka-
 samādhi, VI. 7.
 vidūpita (?), VI. 7.
 vipparisāra, VIII. 5.
 vibhava (*opposite to bhava*),
 III. 10.

samsāra, VI. 6.



Sakka (devānam inda), III.
 2. 7.

saṅghāṭṭi, VIII. 5. 7.
 saddāyamānarūpa, V. 9, *see*
note.

sandhāna, VIII. 7.
 sappāṭihāriya (dhamma), VI.
 1.

sabbyohāra (sabbohāra, sam-
 vohāra, v. l.), VI. 2.
 samatittikā (adj. fem.), VIII.
 6.

samāsamapphala, VIII. 5.
 samāsamavipāka, VIII. 5.
 sampattakajāta, VII. 3. 4 (?).
 sayamkata, VI. 5. 6.
 sayamkāra a°, VI. 5. 6.
 sarabhañña, V. 6.

sarīra, VI. 4.
 sāmukkamsika (adj. fem.),
 V. 3.

sippa (Asibba), III. 9.
 sīlabbata, VI. 8.
 sucighaṭṭikā (*or sū°?*), V. 5.
 supatittha, VIII. 5.
 Sujātā (asurakañña), III. 7.
 sūkaramaddava, VIII. 5.

hināy' āvattissāmi, III. 2.
 huhuñkajātika, (brāhmaṇa),
 I. 4.